**LOPE DE VEGA  
*El Arenal de Sevilla***

Personajes:

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| *DOÑA LAURA, dama* |  |
| *URBANA, su tía* |  |
| *DON LOPE, caballero* |  |
| *TOLEDO, criado* |  |
| *TRES ARRAECES* |  |
| *UNA MULATA* |  |
| *SERVANDO, criado* |  |
| *FELICIO, criado* |  |
| *GARRIDO, bravo* |  |
| *UN FORASTERO* |  |
| *UN SARGENTO* |  |
| *CARREÑO, soldado* |  |
| *ORTIZ, soldado* |  |
| *ALVARADO, soldado* |  |
| *GUILLÉN, soldado* |  |
| *DOS MOROS DE GALERA* |  |
| *UN AGUADOR* |  |
| *CUATRO EMBOZADOS* |  |
| *FAJARDO, capitán* |  |
| *CASTELLANOS, capitán* |  |
| *UN LADRÓN* |  |
| *UN ALGUACIL* |  |
| *OTRO SOLDADO* |  |
| *LUCINDA* |  |
| *FLORELO* |  |
| *ALBERTO* |  |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Acto I** | |
|  | |
| *DOÑA LAURA y URBANA, su tía, con mantos* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Famoso está el arenal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuándo lo dejó de ser? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tiene, a mi parecer, |  | | todo el mundo vista igual; |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 223v→* | | | |  | | tanta galera y navío | 5 |  |  |  | | mucho al Betis engrandece. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Otra Sevilla parece |  | | que está fundada en el río. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como llegan a Trïana, |  | | pudieran servir de puentes. | 10 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le he visto con más gente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres que me siente, Urbana? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor será que lleguemos |  | | hasta la Torre del Oro, |  | | y todo ese gran tesoro | 15 | | que va a las Indias veremos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como cubierto se embarca, |  | | no mueve mis pasos tardos. |  | | ¿De qué sirve el ver en fardos |  | | tanta cifra y tanta marca? | 20 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notable es la confusión. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que es más razón que alabes |  | | es ver salir destas naves |  | | tanta diversa nación; |  | | las cosas que desembarcan, | 25 | | el salir y entrar en ellas |  | | y el volver después a ellas |  | | con otras muchas que embarcan. |  | | Por cuchillos, el francés, |  | | mercerías y ruán, | 30 | | lleva aceite; el alemán |  | | trae lienzo, fustán, llantés..., |  | | carga vino de Alanís; |  | | hierro trae el vizcaíno, |  | | el cuartón, el tiro, el pino; | 35 | | el indiano, el ámbar gris, |  | | la perla, el oro, la plata, |  | | palo de Campeche, cueros...; |  | | toda esta arena es dineros. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un mundo en cifra retrata. | 40 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los barcos de Gibraltar |  | | traen pescado cada día, |  | | aunque suele Berbería |  | | algunos dellos pescar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es cosa de admiración | 45 | | ver los que vienen y van. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los que en el pasaje están |  | | en grande número son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por aquí viene la fruta, |  | | la cal, el trigo, hasta el barro. | 50 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale DON LOPE, forastero, y TOLEDO, criado)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Gallardo mozo! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bizarro! |  | | Echa el manto, el rostro enluta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué importa, cuando me vea |  | | un forastero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es galán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | *[A don Lope]* | | Ya, señor, todos se van. | 55 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | *[A Urbana]* | | Gallardamente pasea. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[A Toledo]* | | Dícenme que está el piloto |  | | en Triana; hablarle quiero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fletemos barco primero, |  | | que, con el mucho alboroto | 60 | | de que se parte la flota, |  | | podrá ser que no le hallemos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Busca un barco que fletemos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allí te mira una sota. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es tiempo de eso, Toledo. | 65 | | Embarquemos nuestra ropa. |  | | Ruega a Dios por viento en popa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En viendo carne, no puedo |  | | dejar de pedir un cuarto |  | | al precio que sale el todo. | 70 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toledo, ya voy de modo |  | | que de ocasiones me aparto. |  | | Salí de mi tierra, en fin, |  | | por causa de una mujer; |  | | yo las debo aborrecer. | 75 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Por Dios que es un serafín! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Taparme quiero los ojos; |  | | hago mil veces la cruz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dándote en ellos su luz, |  | | debe de causarte enojos. | 80 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiero luz de mujer, |  | | que es la misma escuridad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tan presto el sol de tu edad, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 224r→* | | | |  | | señor, se quiere poner? |  |  |  |  | | ¿No estás en la primavera | 85 |  |  |  | | y ya tratas del estío? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pierden mis años el brío |  | | a manos de aquella fiera. |  | | Púsome en tal ocasión |  | | que tengo por mí que Alberto | 90 | | ya será muerto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si es muerto, |  | | Dios le haya dado perdón. |  | | Ya estás en salvo y te vas |  | | a las Indias. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y eso es poco? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella fue libre y él loco; | 95 | | tú no pudiste hacer más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Abreviar es menester, |  | | que ya se quieren partir. |  | | ¡Oh, qué vitoria es hüir |  | | las armas de una mujer! | 100 | | Dícenme que el General, |  | | un mancebo a quien la fama |  | | don Jerónimo le llama |  | | de Córdoba y Portugal, |  | | es ido a embarcarse ya, | 105 | | que don Francisco Duarte |  | | le llama aprisa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En qué parte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Necio! En Sanlúcar está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y la flota? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está en bonanza. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es ‘bonanza’? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Donde el río | 110 | | entra en el mar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor mío, |  | | mucho la experiencia alcanza. |  | | Desta vez soy marinero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo he de ir en la capitana, |  | | si es que el pasaje me allana | 115 | | por cartas de un caballero, |  | | que es muy cercano pariente |  | | del padre del General. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un hombre tan principal |  | | haralo famosamente. | 120 | | ¿Quién es su padre, don Lope? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es el Conde de Villar. |  | | Ojalá que, al embarcar, |  | | si no es partido, le tope, |  | | porque las cartas le dé. | 125 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Darate su mesa? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es llano, |  | | que es un Alejandro Magno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toda su vida lo fue, |  | | según en este arenal |  | | me dijo ayer un crïado | 130 | | que con su ropa ha quedado |  | | y es el alguacil real. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | Ya le conozco. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sirvió |  | | don Jerónimo este oficio |  | | otra vez. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por este indicio | 135 | | su Majestad se le dio. |  | | En Indias fue general. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todavía estas mujeres |  | | te miran. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué necio eres! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he visto mudanza igual. | 140 | | Míralas, que no es veneno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De pensarlo me desmayo. |  | | He sido herido de rayo |  | | y espántame cualquier trueno. |  | | Entra en un barco y pasemos | 145 | | a hablar aqueste piloto |  | | a Trïana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De mi voto, |  | | primero el barco fletemos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tanta ropa nos ahoga; |  | | que en los barcos del alijo | 150 | | no podrá ir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | *[A Urbana]* | | ¿Qué le dijo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | *[A don Lope]* | | Entra en este, que ya boga. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  | | --- | | *[A Laura]* | | No sé; de embarcarse tratan. |  | | Sin duda a las Indias va. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Véanse unas proas de barcos con ramos y dos Arraeces con remos)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 1º | |  | | --- | | Entren en este. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llegue acá. | 155 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si un día el irse dilatan, |  | | he de hablar este mancebo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 3º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí, que nos vamos; entre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién ha de haber que le[1](javascript:void(null);) encuentre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sabré ponerle un cebo | 160 | | con que él me vaya a buscar. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 224v→* | | | |  | | Entra en el barco con él, |  |  |  |  | | que, estando tan cerca dél, |  |  |  |  | | le daré ocasión de hablar. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Aquí, señoras, aquí! | 165 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Arráez! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 3º | |  | | --- | | Señora... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, |  | | tened la plancha. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toledo, |  | | estas se vienen tras mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Piensan que eres moscatel. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tendranme por perulero. | 170 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Bueno...! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Santiguarme quiero, |  | | que va el diablo en el batel. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Un ángel te lo parece? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, que del cielo cayó |  | | cuando la ocasión me dio; | 175 | | con que este nombre merece. |  | | Pasa y salgámonos luego, |  | | que esperar es desvarío. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Calla, que dentro del río |  | | no puede quemar el fuego. | 180 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen una MULATA con una merienda y dos criados: SERVANDO y FELICIO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERVANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di que vienes muy cansada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es nada hasta el arenal? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Perra! En la Puerta Real |  | | estuvo un hora asentada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y hasta allí desde la Feria, | 185 | | ¿también es poco el camino? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERVANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Mal haya un hacha y tocino! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quite allá! Que, de miseria |  | | de no lo querer gastar, |  | | el amo que Dios nos dio, | 190 | | como he de morir, sé yo |  | | que no me querrá pringar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siéntese a aguardar aquí |  | | mientras vienen, y yo voy |  | | por una guitarra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estoy | 195 | | de rabia fuera de mí! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERVANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quedo, señora mulata! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Con mil honras, feo bergante! |  | | ¿No venga quien le quebrante |  | | los huesos...? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERVANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diga, patata: | 200 | | ¿será el membrillo cocido |  | | lacayo del Veinticuatro? |  | | Porque desos no hay en cuatro, |  | | si le desnudo el vestido |  | | a la de *me fecit Joanes*, | 205 | | para hacer cribas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué bien! |  | | Menester será que den |  | | aviso a los sacristanes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjala, que es una loca. |  | | ¡Hola, arráez! A San Juan | 210 | | de Alfarache a cenar van |  | | mis amos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Calle la boca |  | | y en este barco se meta! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué he de dar? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Doce reales. |  | | No es mucho, que en tiempos tales | 215 | | los dan hasta la Barqueta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  | | --- | | Ocho está bien. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con la flota |  | | no se va por eso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí |  | | tenéis quien vaya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sí. |  | | ¡Qué presto que os alborota, | 220 | | Cristóbal, cualquier ganancia! |  | | ¡Voto al hijo de mi abuelo |  | | que dais ocasión...! ¿Direlo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El hablar no es de importancia, |  | | sino el her lo que han de her | 225 | | los hombres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERVANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Téngase allá! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  | | --- | | ¡Por vida de...! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bueno está. |  | | Y no hay más que responder, |  | | que está enmedio gente honrada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por un real tengo de ir? | 230 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERVANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien os podéis prevenir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablar y hablar, todo es nada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SERVANDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Compadre, bueno está ya. |  | | Mientras venimos, poned |  | | arco y toldo a punto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FELICIO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Haced | 235 | | lo que importa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ARRÁEZ 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A punto está. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyanse, y salga un rebozado con la espada a lo valiente)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  | | --- | | ¿De qué está triste? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé. |  | | | |
| —fol. 225r→ | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Habla, digo! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hablar quisiera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo está desa manera? |  | | ¿Es porque el galán se fue? | 240 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejadme estar en buen hora, |  | | Garrido, pues no sois hombre |  | | más que en las barbas y el nombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Habla bajo. ¿Por qué llora? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Saben el hombre que trato; | 245 | | cualquiera me trata ansí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si en ausencia hablan de mí, |  | | no me ofende en el zapato; |  | | y ella, por su mala lengua, |  | | había de estar no más... | 250 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con tales hombres, jamás |  | | saldrá una mujer de mengua. |  | | Estos que de aquí se van |  | | no me han ofendido a mí; |  | | mas de porque él... ¡Basta ansí! | 255 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  | | --- | | Dilo, Juana. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es mi galán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo buscaré esos dos hombres, |  | | y no más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quién te fïara |  | | cosas de su gusto! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Para! |  | | O ensartarete más nombres | 260 | | que caben en tus vertudes, |  | | que ya digo que yo iré |  | | y que a esos hombres veré, |  | | y no más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre me acudes |  | | como Santelmo en la gavia. | 265 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, mulata historiadora, |  | | ¿es porque la sufra agora |  | | que me muerda con la rabia? |  | | ¡Por vida de...! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ten la mano! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya sabe que soy Garrido, | 270 | | y no más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quien me ha ofendido |  | | merece esa furia, hermano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo le toparé, y no más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  | | --- | | Mis amos vienen. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós. |  | | ¿Cuándo te veré? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A las dos; | 275 | | por donde sueles vendrás. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues no me dé más enojos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que tuya seré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GARRIDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mire que la mataré, |  | | y no más. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MULATA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós, mis ojos. | 280 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen dos Turcos de galera con sus almillas y grillos y una tienda de lienzo, un SARGENTO y cuatro Soldados con arcabuces)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SARGENTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Poned, moros, esa tienda! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya al armar no damos prisa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien haya el que tierra pisa |  | | con cuatro blancas de hacienda! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUILLÉN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé a quién parece bien | 285 | | la vida de la galera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como si en ella naciera |  | | me agrada, ¡por Dios!, Guillén. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya el tenda estamos armada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SARGENTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues pon esa mesa, moro. | 290 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, señor Carreño, ¿hay oro? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oro, Ortiz, a la trocada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SARGENTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Arrimen los arcabuces. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué gentil cuerpo de guarda! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomar, Mostafá, el albarda, | 295 | | que ser diablos andaluces. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUILLÉN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No jugamos, Alvarado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tiendan los huesos ahí, |  | | y lo que me come aquí |  | | lo lleve el primer soldado. | 300 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  | | --- | | ¿Y en perdiendo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echar al cuello |  | | la cuerda de la pretina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUILLÉN | |  | | --- | | A diez. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy con mohína. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  | | --- | | No juguéis. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero perdello. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El calza que haber acabado | 305 | | en el talega meter. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | E vós, ¿qué pensalde hacer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Saber que tener pensado |  | | enganiar un bacarilio |  | | destos que andar por el playa; | 310 | | desposdecelde que vaya |  | | a cobrar el dinerilio. |  | | | |
| —fol. 225v→ | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 1º | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo hacer? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Merá: metemus |  | | el calza en este talega |  | | e enseñamus cuando llega, | 315 | | e logo aquel escondemus, |  | | e sacando el parecido |  | | lleno de trapos, hacer |  | | que lievar, pensando ser |  | | el que tenelde vendido. | 320 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale un FORASTERO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Después que en Sevilla estoy |  | | no he visto máquina igual. |  | | ¡Tiendas en el arenal! |  | | Sin duda hay juego: allá voy. |  | | No han llegado las galeras | 325 | | de Nápoles más gallardas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 1º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Salir al contro. ¿Qué tardas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, hedalgo! ¿Comprar tejeras, |  | | navajas, peines, cochilios, |  | | medias bonas...? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Tened paso! | 330 | | ¿Hay buenas medias acaso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Coger este, picarilios; |  | | abrir el ojo e merar |  | | qué media estar estas dos. |  | | La lana estar, ¡joro a Dios!, | 335 | | de ovejas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay qué dudar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No poder ser de carneros? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  | | --- | | Pudiera. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Merarla ben. |  | | Este guadrado tan ben |  | | estar vara caballeros. | 340 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cuánto quieres? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Doce reales. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  | | --- | | ¿Quieres ocho? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dar acá. |  | | ¿No ver el férez que está |  | | debajo aquelios tendales? |  | | Que quitar logo el dinero | 345 | | e, si replicar, mandar |  | | zotar al cómitre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Es dar |  | | una blanca; darlos quiero. |  | | *[Al moro 2]* |  | | Toma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO 2º | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mostralde y adiós. |  | | Hüir, Mostafá, a galera. | 350 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero ver la media afuera. |  | | ¡Oh, si comprara otras dos! |  | | ¡Ay de mí! ¿Qué es lo que saco? |  | | Trapos y papeles son. |  | | ¿Hay tan estraña invención? | 355 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Los Moros, viniendo de lejos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, cristianilio! ¡Ah, beliaco! |  | | ¿Qué te parecer el media? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Perros! ¡A galera iré! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entrar acá, bona fe. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Si el capitán no remedia | 360 | | tan grande bellaquería...! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quedo! Gatazo le han dado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, señor soldado? |  | | ¡No haya más, por vida mía! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Compré unas medias a un moro | 365 | | y el bellaco, en un momento, |  | | me las voló por el viento. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sábenlo de coro. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y en otra talega igual |  | | me dio los trapos que veis. | 370 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muy buen recado tenéis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El hombre es algo pardal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esta treta no entendistes? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soy de Castilla, señor. |  | | Entrar quiero allá. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es peor, | 375 | | que os matarán. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué le distes? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  | | --- | | Ocho reales. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De importancia |  | | os habrá de ser sufrir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ojos que los vieron ir |  | | no los verán más en Francia. | 380 | | Y no entréis en la galera, |  | | que habrá culebra espantosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  | | --- | | Ya viene. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es segura cosa |  | | que le miréis desde afuera. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salgan los MOROS de galera que puedan con sus berradas a hacer agua, sus capas y grillos, y un SOLDADO detrás con un arcabuz)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde van estos ansí? | 385 | | | |
| —fol. 226r→ | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A hacer agua a San Francisco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él es un gentil aprisco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El gatazo estar alí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SOLDADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vayan, señores perrazos, |  | | sin hurtar cosa ninguna. | 390 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | MORO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Al portahortamoscetuna |  | | aunque romper corpo e brazos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto hay en el arenal? |  | | ¡Oh, gran máquina Sevilla! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto solo os maravilla? | 395 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es a Babilonia igual. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues aguardad una flota |  | | y veréis toda esta arena |  | | de carros de plata llena, |  | | que imaginarlo alborota. | 400 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FORASTERO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Préciese de su edificio |  | | Zaragoza eternamente, |  | | Segovia de su gran puente, |  | | Toledo de su artificio; |  | | Barcelona del tesoro, | 405 | | Valencia de su hermosura, |  | | la Corte de su ventura |  | | y de sus almenas Toro; |  | | Burgos, del antigua espada |  | | del Cid, por tantos escrita; | 410 | | Córdoba de su Mezquita |  | | y de su Alhambra Granada; |  | | de sus sepulcros León, |  | | Ávila del fuerte suelo, |  | | Madrid de su hermoso cielo, | 415 | | salud y buena opinión; |  | | y de su hermoso Arenal |  | | solo se precia Sevilla, |  | | que es otava maravilla |  | | y una plaza universal. | 420 | | *(Váyase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fuese el hombre, y de manera |  | | que va de contento loco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuanto ha encarecido es poco: |  | | no tiene el mar tal ribera. |  | | Esta es una puerta indiana | 425 | | que pare tantos millones, |  | | puerto de varias naciones, |  | | puerta para todos llana. |  | | Toda España, Italia y Francia |  | | vive por este arenal, | 430 | | porque es plaza general |  | | de todo trato y ganancia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cuchilladas son aquellas? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUILLÉN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Soldados son que pelean |  | | con los corchetes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que sean; | 435 | | no nos metamos en ellas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUILLÉN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca esta contienda fiera |  | | acaban de reducilla |  | | los corchetes de Sevilla |  | | y soldados de galera. | 440 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es, como en los animales, |  | | secreta naturaleza. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale un HOMBRE huyendo y un ALGUACIL tras él)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | HOMBRE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echareme de cabeza |  | | en estos blandos cristales. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALGUACIL | |  | | --- | | ¡Tengan al ladrón! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo fío | 445 | | que no le coja esta vez. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | GUILLÉN | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué salto dio! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como un pez |  | | se arrojó dentro del río. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CARREÑO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya le acogen en galera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le sacarán de allí. | 450 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale un AGUADOR con un cántaro y su cestilla de anís)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | AGUADOR | |  | | --- | | ¡Agua y anís! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUILLÉN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso sí. |  | | ¿Queréis beber? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien quisiera! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | GUILLÉN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Echad, buen hombre, una jarra. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si fuera en esta ocasión |  | | el anís que dice, ¡ostión!, | 455 | | y el agua zumo de parra... |  | | No la echéis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | AGUADOR | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Agua y anís! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen dos capitanes: FAJARDO y CASTELLANOS)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Eso pasa? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto se escribe, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 226v→* | | | |  | | y que venir se apercibe |  |  |  |  | | al puerto. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me decís? | 460 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que es nueva muy cierta |  | | que al Conde de Niebla han hecho |  | | general, y que sospecho |  | | que jornada se concierta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sucede al Adelantado | 465 | | como nuevo sol que viene, |  | | que de su puesto sol tiene |  | | de ser el conde sol dado. |  | | La noche de la tiniebla |  | | que su ausencia nos dejó, | 470 | | cuando su sol se eclipsó, |  | | deshace el Conde de Niebla. |  | | Partiose el Adelantado, |  | | y el Conde se adelantó |  | | por llegar donde llegó | 475 | | el sol de tan gran soldado. |  | | De tal Niebla sale el sol, |  | | que el África, aunque abrasada, |  | | teme el rayo de la espada |  | | del nuevo conde español; | 480 | | que la espada del Padilla |  | | que la solía allanar |  | | dio al pez espada del mar |  | | en herencia esta cuchilla. |  | | ¡Contento estará su padre, | 485 | | Guzmán Bueno entre los buenos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No pienso que lo está menos |  | | su excelentísima madre. |  | | Agora podrá mirar, |  | | pues con sus ventanas rifa, | 490 | | que la daga de Tarifa |  | | se ha vuelto espada en el mar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, las de España tiene |  | | el Conde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suspenso quedo |  | | de no ver al gran Toledo. | 495 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién a las de Italia viene? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, mas tengo entendido |  | | que vendrá el de Santa Cruz, |  | | que tal rayo de la luz |  | | de su muerto padre ha sido. | 500 | | Aquel heroico Bazán |  | | que, en la gran casa del Viso, |  | | que hablen las paredes quiso |  | | con historias que allí están. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien lo dirán los fanales | 505 | | de Francia, de Ingalaterra |  | | y Berbería. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La guerra |  | | no ha tenido hombres iguales; |  | | de mil banderas se ve |  | | toda su iglesia entoldada. | 510 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Del Duque de Alba la espada |  | | en tierra otro rayo fue, |  | | y así en San Leonardo de Alba |  | | muestran trofeos, que el sol |  | | deste Alejandro español | 515 | | fue de la milicia el alba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Vós iréis esta jornada? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tal soldado comienza, |  | | paréceme que es vergüenza |  | | tener la espada envainada. | 520 | | Hoy quiero dormir en tierra; |  | | la galera me perdone. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, que enmedio se pone |  | | quien ese camino os cierra. |  | | *(Disparen una pieza)* |  | | Una pieza han disparado. | 525 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Si es salva? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, sino leva. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entre sus ecos me lleva |  | | un pensamiento burlado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Avisados nos tenía |  | | la bandera en el garcés. | 530 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esa pusieron después |  | | que fue la esperanza mía |  | | donde vós sabéis que está. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen el SARGENTO y dos Moros)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SARGENTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ea, señores soldados, |  | | ¿cómo no están aprestados? | 535 | | La capitana se va. |  | | ¡Leva tienda! ¡Leva, perros! |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 227r→* | | | |  | | ¿He de doblar una soga? |  |  |  |  | | ¿No ven que la chusma boga?, |  |  |  |  | | ¿no ven que zarpan los ferros? | 540 |  |  |  | | ¡Acosta, moro, el batel! |  |  |  |  | | ¡Llega tú el hombro! |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alvarado, |  | | esto es hecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALVARADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hame pesado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ORTIZ | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dicen que hemos de ir a Argel. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyanse los Soldados y queden los Capitanes)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En fin, ¿os queréis quedar? | 545 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es fuerza quedarme en tierra; |  | | que también en tierra hay guerra, |  | | más que la guerra del mar. |  | | Adoro aquella mujer; |  | | no escuso esta noche el vella. | 550 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hacéis muy poco en querella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella se deja querer. |  | | ¡Ah, desdicha el ser soldado! |  | | En habiendo pensamiento |  | | que haya de tener contento, | 555 | | no le falta algún nublado. |  | | Luego hay leva, luego hay salva, |  | | luego hay señal de partenza; |  | | ya jornada se comienza, |  | | ya es a la noche, ya al alba, | 560 | | ya suena el pito, ya parte. |  | | ¡Oh, soldados de la mar! |  | | ¡Quién pudiera imaginar |  | | que andaba en el agua Marte! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estraño monstro de guerra | 565 | | es el que en la mar seguimos. |  | | Como las nutras vivimos, |  | | ya en el agua, ya en la tierra; |  | | mas, siendo del mar soldados, |  | | puesto en razón ha de estar | 570 | | que los soldados del mar |  | | tengan los gustos aguados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vayan con Dios las galeras! |  | | Yo me iré mañana al puerto, |  | | o el lunes, a lo más cierto. | 575 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que la queréis tan de veras? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estoy loco; estoy de suerte, |  | | ¡oh, capitán Castellanos!, |  | | que, entre pensamientos vanos, |  | | voy caminando a la muerte. | 580 | | Debajo de que los dos |  | | estamos ya reformados, |  | | dejemos de ser soldados |  | | y quedaos aquí, ¡por Dios! |  | | Pasemos este verano | 585 | | en esta hermosa ciudad |  | | que compite en majestad |  | | con el aplauso troyano; |  | | que si el Conde viene y sale |  | | a jornada, tiempo habrá. | 590 | | Todos iremos allá, |  | | aunque a ninguno señale. |  | | Si don Pedro de Toledo |  | | volviere, ya vós sabéis |  | | que nos honra. ¿Qué teméis? | 595 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A la opinión tengo miedo. |  | | Don Pedro no ha de volver, |  | | que dicen que va a Milán, |  | | pero el Toledo o Bazán |  | | nos han de favorecer. | 600 | | Quiéroos servir y quedarme; |  | | y creed, Fajardo, en esto, |  | | que a gran peligro me he puesto |  | | por serviros. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por honrarme. |  | | Pero, ¡pesia tal! ¡Teneos! | 605 | | Doña Laura viene aquí. |  | | ¿Es forastero aquel? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, infierno de mis deseos! |  | | ¡Siempre celos, siempre enojos! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  | | --- | | Del río salen. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vendrán | 610 | | de Trïana, que no están |  | | un hora libres tus ojos. |  | | ¿Llegaré? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen DOÑA LAURA, URBANA, DON LOPE y TOLEDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me parece |  | | que estará puesto en razón, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 227v→* | | | |  | | que el barco dio la ocasión | 615 |  |  |  | | y su talle lo merece. |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué importa que la haya hablado |  |  |  |  | | y que agora la acompañe? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Siempre he visto que, al fin, dañe |  | | no estorbar lo comenzado. | 620 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tengo a mucha cortesía |  | | que me hagáis este favor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El vuestro es tanto mayor |  | | cuanto hay de la noche al día. |  | | Solo pensé que era llana | 625 | | vuestra gente de Castilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo el cuerpo de Sevilla |  | | es un alma castellana. |  | | También hay blandura acá. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adonde hay tanta hermosura, | 630 | | por fuerza ha de haber blandura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Enterneciéndose va. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desde que en el barco os vi, |  | | siento con vuestra belleza |  | | aliviada una tristeza | 635 | | que me dio cuando partí, |  | | y deste dichoso efeto |  | | tengo ya tal esperanza |  | | que, si el pensamiento alcanza, |  | | un alto bien me prometo. | 640 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que en algo os haya servido |  | | tengo a notable ventura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De hoy más a vuestra hermosura |  | | llamaré ‘río de olvido’, |  | | pues en su serena calma | 645 | | dejaré desde este día |  | | una memoria baldía |  | | que me mataba en el alma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dejaréis en vuestra tierra |  | | alguna prenda? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dejé | 650 | | una prenda que empeñé |  | | a un tirano que la encierra. |  | | Costome algunos suspiros |  | | seguir sus vanos placeres, |  | | que las más de las mujeres | 655 | | al mejor tiempo hacen tiros; |  | | y como estaba engañada |  | | el alma que satisfizo |  | | de los tiros que me hizo, |  | | hube de sacar la espada. | 660 | | Saquela para un hidalgo, |  | | noble por cierto, que es justo |  | | honrar al que da disgusto |  | | si un hombre se tiene en algo, |  | | que afrentar, aunque sea un loco | 665 | | ausente, al que se atrevió |  | | a ofenderos pienso yo |  | | que es tenerse un hombre en poco. |  | | Digo, en fin, que la saqué, |  | | y que con ella le herí, | 670 | | y, por lo que toca a mí, |  | | bien satisfecho quedé. |  | | Mis padres (gracias a Dios, |  | | que aún los tengo y que Él los guarde) |  | | quisiéranme más cobarde. | 675 | | Sospecho que os canso a vós; |  | | hablemos en otra cosa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Proseguid, que gusto deso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sintieron con grande exceso |  | | el ver mi ausencia forzosa; | 680 | | pero, por librar mi vida |  | | de deudos que, al fin, lo son |  | | y mi cuerpo de prisión, |  | | ordenaron mi partida. |  | | Quieren que a las Indias pase | 685 | | (porque tengo un deudo en Lima, |  | | que es lo más que los anima), |  | | y que allá me muera o case, |  | | que todo pienso que es uno |  | | si no acierto. Aquí he llegado | 690 | | a tiempo que no ha quedado |  | | piloto o soldado alguno |  | | de los que en la flota van; |  | | ya están en Sanlúcar todos, |  | | donde, por diversos modos, | 695 | | o se embarcan o lo están. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 228r→* | | | |  | | Fuese el General también, |  |  |  |  | | y don Francisco Duarte |  |  |  |  | | da prisa, y dicen que parte |  |  |  |  | | la flota (y parta con bien) | 700 |  |  |  | | dentro de dos o tres días. |  |  |  |  | | Vine esta tarde a fletar |  |  |  |  | | un barco para alijar |  |  |  |  | | algunas cosillas mías. |  |  |  |  | | Pasé por Triana, en quien vive | 705 |  |  |  | | un piloto, y mi cuidado, |  |  |  |  | | como quien sobre borrado |  |  |  |  | | nuevo pensamiento escribe, |  |  |  |  | | ha quedado tan escuro |  |  |  |  | | que, siendo el alma el papel, | 710 |  |  |  | | vós sola escribís en él |  |  |  |  | | cifras que saber procuro. |  |  |  |  | | ¡Mirad vós qué confusión: |  |  |  |  | | estar yo tan de partida |  |  |  |  | | y llevarme vós la vida! | 715 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosas diferentes son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho se alargan. Presumo |  | | que tarde al remedio llego; |  | | sin duda se enciende el fuego, |  | | pues acá me ha dado el humo. | 720 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De llegar, podría ser |  | | que resultase disgusto. |  | | No pongáis riendas al gusto |  | | de la más cuerda mujer, |  | | porque no saben de freno | 725 | | y, en queriéndosele echar, |  | | o siempre habéis de trocar |  | | o quedaros al sereno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si vós os vais, mi señor, |  | | a una tan larga jornada, | 730 | | no tenéis que temer nada |  | | de un recién nacido amor. |  | | Cuando salgáis de Trïana, |  | | el río abajo veréis |  | | un templo donde tendréis | 735 | | cierta vista y salud llana; |  | | los Remedios es su nombre. |  | | Remediad ese rigor |  | | y creed que, con amor, |  | | no pasa a las Indias hombre. | 740 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decís bien, que no es posible |  | | que, quien tiene amor presente, |  | | jornada tan larga intente, |  | | porque es ánimo terrible. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que puede hacer por vós, | 745 | | caballero, una mujer |  | | que hoy os vio y no os ha de ver |  | | es rogar por vós a Dios. |  | | Este os guarde, y solo os digo |  | | que me pesa de que os vais. | 750 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me iré si vós gustáis |  | | que me quede. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me obligo |  | | a poder tanto con vós. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós sola podréis, señora, |  | | detenerme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Ves agora | 755 | | cómo se acercan los dos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esperad. ¿Dónde vivís? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Jesús! ¡Decir no lo quiero! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mirad, mi bien, que me muero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda alguna os morís, | 760 | | y en una razón lo fundo:... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuestra hermosura será. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ...que quien a las Indias va, |  | | dicen que va al otro mundo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Queréis saber mi afición, | 765 | | aunque sea liviandad? |  | | Alguna prenda me dad |  | | y, en prenda de obligación, |  | | os daré cuantas traía |  | | de mis pasados deseos | 770 | | porque gocéis los trofeos |  | | de vitoria que fue mía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué os daré? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Una cinta en prenda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De valor no la pidáis, |  | | que, si al otro mundo os vais, | 775 | | no es bien que llevéis mi hacienda, |  | | que pues con hacienda ajena |  | | os morís, como decís, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 228v→* | | | |  | | si no la restituís, |  |  |  |  | | andará vuestra alma en pena. | 780 |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por fuerza lo habrá de andar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta es la cinta; tened. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En pago desta merced |  | | os quiero un retrato dar, |  | | que os juro que no ha podido | 785 | | sacármele un padre viejo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La carta de San Alejo |  | | habrá este retrato sido. |  | | ¡Oh, qué divina mujer! |  | | ¿Es viva como pintada? | 790 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para mí pintada es nada, |  | | y viva no tiene ser. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y téngole de guardar |  | | hasta que volváis? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿no |  | | si llevo esta cinta yo | 795 | | para reliquia en la mar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | Adiós, señor. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Él os guarde. |  | | *[Aparte]* |  | | ¡Que esto me suceda agora...! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, que es tarde, señora. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, Urbana, que es tarde. | 800 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Llegue FAJARDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No tendrá necesidad |  | | vuesa merced de escudero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes es noche, y le espero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Segura está la ciudad, |  | | que ya se van las galeras. | 805 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Y vós no os vais? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo aquí |  | | en otra mayor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por mí |  | | lo decís? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | Sí, a fe. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De veras? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan de veras, que el respeto |  | | que os guardo me ha detenido. | 810 | | Bien os habrá entretenido |  | | si es, como galán, discreto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hasta en casa de una amiga |  | | quiero que me acompañéis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues que no me respondéis, | 815 | | alguna causa os obliga. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Vayan delante)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No lo conozco, ¡por Dios! |  | | En ese barco le hallé) |  | | ¿Fuese, Urbana? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No se fue; |  | | parados están los dos. | 820 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le pregunté, turbada, |  | | dónde posaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué importa? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Urbana! ¡Que no corta |  | | en todos brazos la espada! |  | | Este hombre sabe una treta | 825 | | con que ha podido matarme; |  | | mal hice en no declararme.[5](javascript:void(null);) |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes has sido discreta; |  | | que parece hombre de bien |  | | y de muy poco dinero. | 830 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyanse las dos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo que por ella muero |  | | aunque mil muertes me den. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos, don Lope, de aquí; |  | | lleve el diablo la mujer. |  | | ¿Quiéreste echar a perder? | 835 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando la vi, me perdí. |  | | *(Fisgue)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Taparme quiero los ojos; |  | | hago mil veces la cruz. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquel donaire andaluz, |  | | ¿a quién no causara antojos? | 840 | | Pienso que me he de perder. |  | | Toledo, vela a seguir. |  | | *(Fisgue)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, qué vitoria es hüir |  | | las armas de una mujer! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te burles; ve corriendo. | 845 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Para qué? Si a tercer alba |  | | hacen en la flota salva, |  | | ya de la barra saliendo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bestia! Si no vas tras ella, |  | | ¡vive el cielo que te mate! | 850 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tú no ves que es disparate? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es elección, que es estrella; |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 229r→* | | | |  | | esto es amor, no es antojo; |  |  |  |  | | amor es correspondencia, |  |  |  |  | | esto es fuerza de influencia | 855 |  |  |  | | y sangre dulce en los ojos. |  |  |  |  | | Espíritus son, Toledo; |  |  |  |  | | Toledo, ¡espíritus son! |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sean con la maldición, |  | | que bien se ve en el enredo. | 860 | | Si aquellos dos capitanes |  | | no me dan dos cintarazos, |  | | mis pies burlarán sus brazos. |  | | ¿Son deudos o son galanes? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Son el diablo que te lleve! | 865 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La puerta del arenal |  | | no han pasado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay cosa igual? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alguna furia le mueve. |  | | *(Váyase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sembrando en tu arenal mis esperanzas, |  | | ¡oh, Sevilla!, ¿qué fruto será el mío, | 870 | | que ni del llanto bastará el rocío |  | | ni del ligero tiempo las mudanzas? |  | | ¡Oh, tú, que del ocaso al norte alcanzas |  | | pensamiento menor que el desvarío!, |  | | si en el arena siembras deste río, | 875 | | tu cosecha será desconfianzas. |  | | Si comparas tu arena con mis males, |  | | tú ni la Libia de montañas llena |  | | tenéis bastante copia de arenales. |  | | ¡Oh, principio terrible de mi pena! | 880 | | Si en él son las arenas desiguales, |  | | ¿qué fin espero de sembrar tu arena? |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen Cuatro Embozados)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  | | --- | | ¡Ah, gentil hombre! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién llama? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo ve? Cuatro hombres son. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿a mí por qué razón? | 885 | | *[Aparte]* |  | | Deudos son de aquella dama; |  | | sin duda se han ofendido.) |  | | ¿Qué quieren? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  | | --- | | Comer. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Comer? |  | | Pues, ¿yo qué tengo que ver |  | | con hombres que no han comido? | 890 | | ¿Querranme comer a mí? |  | | ¿Son Caribes, por ventura? |  | | *[Aparte]* |  | | Arenal y noche escura, |  | | ¡por mi mal, Sevilla, os vi! |  | | Si acaso basta un doblón; | 895 | | que ese tengo les confieso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hacemos nada con eso, |  | | y tiene poca razón: |  | | que somos los cuatro honrados |  | | y no lo habemos de hurtar. | 900 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por serlo, yo quise dar |  | | esos dineros prestados. |  | | Llévenle, que en un doblón |  | | bien hay para vino y pan. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso a pobretos lo dan, | 905 | | y tiene poca razón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Según estoy obligado |  | | a la merced que me han hecho, |  | | que lo pago mal sospecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vuarced es hidalgo honrado. | 910 | | Mire que es corta ración. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 229v→* | | | |  | | Cuando añadiera otros nueve... |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé que hará lo que debe, |  | | y tiene poca razón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Deben de pensar que yo | 915 | | nací con hora menguada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Suelte la capa y la espada! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Acuchíllenle)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh, perros! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  | | --- | | ¡Dale! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | EMBOZADO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cayó! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Muerto me han, que cuatro a uno |  | | tiene imposible defensa! | 920 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen TOLEDO, DOÑA LAURA y URBANA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Está de suerte que piensa |  | | que no habrá remedio alguno. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si él quedó desconsolado, |  | | Toledo, más lo fui yo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo el soldado os dejó? | 925 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque yo engañé al soldado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí quedó; mal lo ha hecho, |  | | que por mi fe que se ha ido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, Dios! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No sientes ruido? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mayor desdicha sospecho. | 930 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si me podré levantar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La voz es de mi señor. |  | | ¡Señor! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Espera, traidor, |  | | si me vienes a matar! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Triste de mí! ¡Si está herido! | 935 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué tienes, señor? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toledo, |  | | ¿eres tú? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya de mi miedo |  | | miro el agüero cumplido. |  | | Doña Laura viene aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, ¿qué desdicha es esta? | 940 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es lo que el veros me cuesta, |  | | y aun es poco, pues os vi. |  | | Cuatro embozados han hecho |  | | esta hazaña. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Muerta soy! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, mi bien, que vivo estoy | 945 | | solo en tocando ese pecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ah, señora! ¡Vuelve en ti! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Urbana, quieras o no |  | | este hombre he de curar yo, |  | | pues le han herido por mí. | 950 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por ti, siendo unos ladrones? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, por esperarme ha sido; |  | | por mí está don Lope herido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A gran peligro te pones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No presumo que es mortal | 955 | | la herida. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No? Pues yo vivo; |  | | que en el alma la recibo |  | | y tiene vida inmortal. |  | | Entre los dos poco a poco |  | | a mi casa le llevad. | 960 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, ¿tanta piedad? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Estoy de coraje loco! |  | | ¡Que no llegara a ocasión...! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya nuestra indiana jornada |  | | paró en el eco, que es nada. | 965 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira por ti, que es razón, |  | | y déjate de pensar |  | | en las Indias, que la vida |  | | es temerosa partida |  | | y la muerte el mayor mar. | 970 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira que es libertad esta |  | | contra tu honor y quietud. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Procuraré su salud |  | | sidos mil vidas me cuesta. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres que en casa le tope | 975 | | el Capitán? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solo estimo |  | | mi gusto. Di que es mi primo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, doña Laura! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, don Lope! | | | |

**Acto II**

*Salen LUCINDA en hábito de gitana, muy bizarra, y FLORELO*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este es el gran arenal |  | | de Sevilla. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Si está en ella |  | | don Lope? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lucinda bella, |  | | no hay parte más principal |  | | para hallarle brevemente, | 5 | | porque a ver tantas galeras |  | | cubre sus blancas riberas |  | | agora infinita gente. |  | | Que no hay hombre, no hay mujer, |  | | que no salga al arenal | 10 | | a mirar grandeza tal |  | | cual nunca se espera ver, |  | | porque han bajado galeras |  | | de toda Italia y venido |  | | a la ocasión que has oído | 15 | | mil naciones estranjeras. |  | | Por la carta de su padre |  | | en Medina se decía, |  | | y por el llanto que hacía |  | | su afligida y triste madre, | 20 | | que estaba en Sevilla herido |  | | de cuatro ladrones fieros, |  | | quedando de sus aceros |  | | en esta arenal tendido. |  | | Y pues no fue con la flota | 25 | | de Tierrafirme, y Alberto |  | | tiene salud, ten por cierto |  | | que ha tomado otra derrota, |  | | y que aquí se habrá quedado |  | | a lo fértil de la tierra, | 30 | | o que para aquesta guerra |  | | debe de estar alistado. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La contraria estrella mía, |  | | Florelo, con que nací |  | | no querrá que para mí | 35 | | dichoso amanezca un día. |  | | Desde Medina he venido |  | | por este honroso interés |  | | en el hábito que ves |  | | a buscar mi bien perdido, | 40 | | porque, conforme a quien soy, |  | | como tuviera licencia, |  | | no llegara a su presencia |  | | menos oculta que voy. |  | | En esta tierra jamás | 45 | | echará mi amor raíces, |  | | porque esa carta que dices |  | | ha cuatro meses y más |  | | que don Lope la escribió |  | | a sus padres, y es muy cierto | 50 | | que estará ya ausente o muerto, |  | | que es lo mismo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso yo, |  | | Lucinda, que el sentimiento |  | | de sus padres en Medina |  | | lo hubiera dicho. Imagina | 55 | | que te engaña el pensamiento |  | | y que a mí me dice el mío |  | | que, para fin de tu mal, |  | | le has de ver en su arenal |  | | de aqueste famoso río. | 60 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando sus blancas arenas |  | | se vuelvan perlas, Florelo, |  | | minas el centro del suelo, |  | | corriendo plata sus venas, |  | | y no digo que este río | 65 | | se vuelva primero atrás, |  | | pues el mar, que puede más, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 230v→* | | | |  | | le vuelve atrás con tal brío; |  |  |  |  | | mas que cuando por él veas |  |  |  |  | | casas y edificios graves | 70 |  |  |  | | o vueltas ninfas sus naves, |  |  |  |  | | como las de Troya a Eneas; |  |  |  |  | | y destas galeras grandes, |  |  |  |  | | enmedio de la corriente, |  |  |  |  | | veas hacer una puente | 75 |  |  |  | | sobre los bancos de Flandes; |  |  |  |  | | y que en todas sus entenas, |  |  |  |  | | que cubre alquitrán enjuto, |  |  |  |  | | nace y cuelga el verde fruto |  |  |  |  | | de ramas y de hojas llenas; | 80 |  |  |  | | y que de la quilla al tope |  |  |  |  | | se vuelvan oro y coral, |  |  |  |  | | que pueda en este arenal |  |  |  |  | | ver en mi vida a don Lope. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estraña desconfianza, | 85 | | y esa es la esperanza mía: |  | | que siempre, quien desconfía, |  | | lo que no esperaba alcanza. |  | | Mira que en este arenal |  | | se vieron los que en su vida | 90 | | se pensaron ver. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Perdida |  | | ya la esperanza en mi mal, |  | | solo mi fortuna sigo |  | | como el que en el mar incierto, |  | | no tomando el propio puerto, | 95 | | tomara el puerto enemigo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y este traje ha de durar? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que fuere menester. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  | | --- | | ¿Sabrás hablar? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sabré hacer |  | | las piedras llorando hablar. | 100 | | Si los que aman por momentos |  | | a los campos donde lloran |  | | les ruegan que a quien adoran |  | | les digan sus pensamientos, |  | | si a los árboles y ríos | 105 | | que los vayan a contar, |  | | ¿por qué no sabré yo hablar, |  | | Florelo, en los males míos? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La lengua de las gitanas |  | | nunca la habrás menester, | 110 | | sino el modo de romper |  | | las dicciones castellanas; |  | | que con eso y que zacees |  | | a quien no te vio jamás |  | | gitana parecerás. | 115 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aun tú pienso que lo crees |  | | que no me he vestido mal. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estás mucho más hermosa. |  | | A ver: di. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cara de rosa... |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es su lengua natural; | 120 | | no he visto tal en mi vida. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vete a Gradas mientras yo |  | | comienzo lo que intentó |  | | una esperanza perdida, |  | | que allí podrá ser que esté | 125 | | y no es bien que estés conmigo. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FLORELO | |  | | --- | | Pues voyme. | |

*(Váyase FLORELO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós. ¡Oh, enemigo |  | | don Lope! ¡Oh, traidor sin fe! |  | | Nace en Egipto el fiero cocodrilo |  | | que al peregrino llama en voz humana | 130 | | con que a su cueva y boca el paso allana |  | | del que ha seguido su engañoso estilo. |  | | No lo es el llanto que por ti destilo |  | | ni porque de tu vida soy tirana, |  | | que, aunque traigo vestidos de gitana, | 135 | | nací en Medina y no ribera el Nilo. |  | | Peregrino del alma que te adora, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 231r→* | | | |  | | Lucinda soy, que sin ventura vengo |  |  |  |  | | a decir a los hombres la ventura. |  |  |  |  | | Dame, dame esa mano vencedora, | 140 |  |  |  | | que, si ventura de tomarla tengo, |  |  |  |  | | su palma la vitoria me asegura. |  |  |  |  | |

*(Salen el CAPITÁN FAJARDO y CASTELLANOS)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lejos estoy de sufrir, |  | | capitán, tantos enredos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Fajardo, amor todo es miedos; | 145 | | no hay sino callar y oír. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé de dónde nos vino |  | | este primo tan pesado. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Notable asiento ha tomado |  | | para venir de camino. | 150 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras la herida duró, |  | | que le regalase estimo; |  | | mas, ¿qué quiere aqueste primo |  | | si ha tres meses que sanó? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ese parentesco ignoro; | 155 | | mas, para mí, a fe de honrado, |  | | que pienso que le ha curado |  | | como Angélica a Medoro. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quiera Dios tal suceso, |  | | aunque dél estoy temblando, | 160 | | porque vendré a ser Orlando |  | | en la venganza y el seso. |  | | Díjome que el mismo día |  | | que en este arenal le halló |  | | una cuadrilla le hirió | 165 | | que la capa le pedía. |  | | Dos meses tardó en estar |  | | don Lope del todo sano; |  | | después dijo que el verano |  | | no era razón caminar, | 170 | | y otros tres le tiene en casa |  | | a pesar de mis enojos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella os engaña a los ojos |  | | y vós no veis lo que pasa. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me puedo persuadir; | 175 | | que quien de mí se defiende, |  | | más honra y virtud pretende. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A estos dos quiero pedir; |  | | mas primero será bien |  | | estudiar el parlamento, | 180 | | no entiendan mi pensamiento |  | | y otra limosna me den. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debajo de que no os ama, |  | | capitán, esta señora, |  | | y que, en fin, teméis si agora | 185 | | deste caballero es dama, |  | | y que os pide casamiento, |  | | o no hay hablar sin desdén; |  | | yo pienso que os está bien |  | | mudar de tierra y de intento. | 190 | | El río cubren galeras |  | | que esperan su general; |  | | este famoso arenal, |  | | mil naciones extranjeras. |  | | Vinieron los galeones | 195 | | que descansan en horcadas; |  | | ya no hay tratar de jornadas |  | | a más remotas regiones. |  | | Esta dicen que es Argel, |  | | y, aunque no es nueva, es honrosa. | 200 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Plega a Dios que sea dichosa! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo tengo esperanza en él. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Trágica llama la Historia |  | | esta misma en Carlos Quinto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El tiempo, en tiempo sucinto, | 205 | | le quitó la palma y gloria. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que diera fin a esa guerra |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 231v→* | | | |  | | nadie lo debe dudar |  |  |  |  | | si fuera Agusto en la mar |  |  |  |  | | como César por la tierra. | 210 |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Van en tan buena ocasión |  | | que al tiempo no hay que temer. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo pienso que quiere hacer |  | | una gran demostración |  | | Filipo, que guarde el cielo | 215 | | muchos años para bien |  | | de España. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Querrá también |  | | poner al bárbaro suelo |  | | del África algún espanto; |  | | y que esto o que aquello sea, | 220 | | ¿cuál hombre en servir no emplea |  | | su espada a tal rey? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es tanto |  | | lo que a doña Laura estimo |  | | que, con ser quien veis que soy, |  | | remiso en partirme estoy. | 225 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No es mala espuela este primo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Parézcome a Masinisa |  | | en aquesta remisión. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo, al romano Cipión, |  | | que deste error os avisa. | 230 | | Y pues veis que desta suerte |  | | vuestra opinión se restaura, |  | | sea Sofonisba Laura |  | | y vuestra ausencia su muerte. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Estos hombres son soldados; | 235 | | mal hago en no me atrever, |  | | porque podrían saber |  | | del dueño de mis cuidados. |  | | No soy pobre, que, en efeto, |  | | si en esta ocasión lo fuera, | 240 | | su conversación rompiera |  | | aunque hablaran más secreto. |  | | ¡Oh, quién le pudiera hurtar, |  | | por lograr mi pensamiento, |  | | a un pobre el atrevimiento | 245 | | con que entra en cualquier lugar! |  | | Pero es justo que se aparte |  | | la diferencia en los dos, |  | | porque, como el pobre es Dios, |  | | entra por cualquiera parte, | 250 | | que, aunque dos quieran hablarse |  | | por el más secreto modo, |  | | como Dios lo entiende todo, |  | | es imposible guardarse. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aguarda en este arenal | 255 | | la gente que le corona |  | | solo a don Juan de Cardona, |  | | que es capitán general, |  | | porque quieren las galeras |  | | hacerle gran fiesta y salva, | 260 | | que le aguardan desde el alba |  | | con mil diversas banderas, |  | | flámulas y gallardetes, |  | | llenos de armas, cifras, soles, |  | | que de los altos penoles | 265 | | tocan a los filaretes; |  | | clarines y chirimías |  | | hacen bailar en el centro |  | | las ninfas que viven dentro |  | | del agua en alcobas frías, | 270 | | a quien el aire importuno, |  | | oyendo voces tan nuevas, |  | | da con eco en las Cuevas, |  | | Monasterio de San Bruno. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En la batalla naval | 275 | | se halló don Juan de Cardona. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Estimaba su persona |  | | el de Austria a la suya igual; |  | | él fue a descubrir la armada |  | | del turco sobre Lepanto. | 280 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Si a todos espero tanto, |  | | si estoy con todos turbada, |  | | ¿de qué sirve la invención? |  | | Ahora bien... |  | | Cara de rosa, |  | | ansí Dios haga dichosa | 285 | | tu vida y tu pretensión; |  | | me des una cosa buena |  | | desa generosa mano. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive Dios, ángel gitano, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 232r→* | | | |  | | que estoy rico de harta pena! | 290 |  |  |  | | Si esta queréis y desgracias, |  |  |  |  | | tengo mil que daros pueda |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No, señor; desa moneda |  | | harta tengo yo, ¡a Dios gracia! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  | | --- | | Bella mujer. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hay de aquestas | 295 | | algunas limpias y hermosas. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, pero muy desdeñosas |  | | y notablemente honestas, |  | | que tienen estraña ley |  | | con sus maridos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tenemos | 300 | | hartos trabajos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué estremos! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dame, señor; ansí el rey |  | | te haga comendador. |  | | Dame, capitán honrado. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Qué buen brío! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No he topado | 305 | | entre estas otro mejor. |  | | ¿Quieres ir a mi posada? |  | | Dirasme allá la ventura. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Y cómo estaré segura |  | | de esa tu presencia honrada? | 310 | | ¡Honrados días vivas! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo |  | | te haré un juramento aquí. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quién se fïara de ti, |  | | ojos falsos! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué no? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juntar la estopa y el ascua | 315 | | nunca llames discreción. |  | | Dame una consolación |  | | tú, cara de pan de Pascua. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Dónde tienes tu marido? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dale a Dios! Bien cerca está. | 320 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En las galeras irá |  | | preso y jamás ofendido. |  | | Estas son mujeres solas. |  | | ¡Con qué lealtad van al puerto, |  | | en siendo que arriban cierto | 325 | | las galeras españolas! |  | | Allí les llevan dinero, |  | | regalos, ropa, calzado...; |  | | tanto, que fuera forzado |  | | por ver amor verdadero. | 330 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  | | --- | | Haceos gitano. | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí haré. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay camino de galeras |  | | más seguro. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si tú fueras |  | | la gitana de mi fee... |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Muestra, dame acá esa mano, | 335 | | ya que no me das dinero. |  | | ¡Qué mano de caballero! |  | | ¡Qué largo Alejandro Magno! |  | |

*(Sale un LADRÓN)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LADRÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras aquesta gitana |  | | dice a aquestos la ventura, | 340 | | haré mi herida segura. |  | |

*(El LADRÓN va alzando la capa a FAJARDO)*

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma; y no mientas, hermana. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Larga te dé Dios la vida! |  | | Tú estás con un gran desdén |  | | de una dama. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dice bien. | 345 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Por qué piensas que te olvida? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | Todo es verdad. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un traidor |  | | te quiere mal y lo encubre. |  | |

*(Meta la mano)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Vive el cielo que descubre |  | | todo el libro de mi amor! | 350 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Has servido, y no te paga |  | | quien debiera conocerte. |  | |

*(Saque la bolsa)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LADRÓN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo hice muy bien mi suerte; |  | | así Dios tus cosas haga, |  | | gitana, y quiera que tope | 355 | | contigo solo algún día. |  | | *(Váyase)* |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así, por cierto, tenía |  | | la mano el señor don Lope. |  | | ¿Conoceisle? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quisiera. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | ¡Ay, cielo! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, suerte crüel! | 360 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 232v→* | | | |  | | Porque no me hables en él |  |  |  |  | | te daré limosna. Espera, |  |  |  |  | | espera. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué buscáis? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bueno! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  | | --- | | Yo tengo dinero. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí |  | | cincuenta escudos metí | 365 | | en un bolsillo, y bien lleno, |  | | y bien lleno, y solo hallo |  | | el lienzo y estos papeles. |  | | ¡Vil gitanilla! Si sueles, |  | | para sustentar el gallo, | 370 | | entretener desta suerte |  | | al que dices la ventura |  | | mientras hacerla procura |  | | en el que se ocupa en verte |  | | el ladrón que traes contigo, | 375 | | mi dinero me has de dar |  | | o te tengo de matar. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto, cielo enemigo? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay semejante maldad? |  | | La misma la habrá tomado. | 380 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si entre tanto os la han hurtado, |  | | yo no lo sé, en mi verdad. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que la misma la hurtaría, |  | | y este es negocio muy llano, |  | | porque os tomaba una mano | 385 | | y otra en la bolsa metía. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hurtárosla fuera error, |  | | pues, habiéndome de dar |  | | limosna, era cierto echar |  | | menos la bolsa, señor. | 390 | | ¿Veis cómo estáis engañado? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mientras llamo un alguacil, |  | | desnudalda. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Qué sutil |  | | me la asió por este lado! |  | | ¡Desnúdate! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No toquéis, | 395 | | capitán, a mi persona, |  | | que si el talle no la abona, |  | | la abonará lo que veis. |  | | ¡Desviaos! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No eres gitana? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No lo veis? Habla muy bien. | 400 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo haré que el dinero os den. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mujer castellana |  | | soy, y mujer principal, |  | | y si alguno os lo tomó, |  | | como eso he creído yo | 405 | | que pase en este arenal, |  | | no soy tan pobre que aquí |  | | no os dé lo que han hurtado. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con eso me he despicado, |  | | que fue como juego en mí; | 410 | | y creed que soy persona |  | | que os puedo servir en algo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Talle tenéis de hombre hidalgo, |  | | y el término lo pregona. |  | | Solo porque soy mujer | 415 | | merezco vuestro favor. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Extraño enredo! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es de amor, |  | | que él solo le supo hacer. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es el capitán Fajardo, |  | | señora, muy caballero. | 420 | | No le abono, lisonjero, |  | | por premio que dél aguardo, |  | | sino porque délfiéis |  | | cualquiera cosa en razón |  | | de su fama y opinión, | 425 | | que yo sé bien que podéis. |  | | Decilde a qué habéis venido |  | | y en lo que os puede servir, |  | | que esto es más razón sentir |  | | que no el dinero perdido, | 430 | | que yo sé que de su hacienda |  | | en menores ocasiones |  | | ha dado satisfaciones. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues debajo de esa prenda |  | | diré quién soy y a qué vengo | 435 | | disfrazada en el vestido |  | | que veis. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Caso extraño ha sido! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues tan buen amparo tengo, |  | | oíd mi historia, si oílla |  | | no os cansa. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El pecho descubre. | 440 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válame Dios lo que cubre |  | | el arenal de Sevilla! |  | |

  —fol. 233r→  

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De nobles padres y abuelos, |  | | noble capitán Fajardo, |  | | para campo de desdichas | 445 | | nací en Medina del Campo. |  | | Mudó el Tercero Filipo |  | | su corte, casa y criados |  | | a Valladolid, y fue |  | | mudar también necesario | 450 | | de allí la cancillería, |  | | con quien también se mudaron |  | | mi ventura y muchos pleitos, |  | | de que me resultan tantos. |  | | Ennobleciose la villa | 455 | | y, como en tiempos pasados, |  | | vino a estar con mayor lustre, |  | | que, floreciendo sus pagos, |  | | poblose con extranjeros |  | | venidos por varios casos, | 460 | | no habiendo casa sin huésped, |  | | causa de todo mi daño |  | | porque le cupo a la mía |  | | un noble mancebo hidalgo |  | | de buena presencia y rostro, | 465 | | y en la mitad de sus años |  | | puso los ojos en mí, |  | | que es nuestro pleito ordinario |  | | y muy propio a forasteros |  | | dar a su huésped tal pago. | 470 | | ¡Bien sabe el cielo mi intento, |  | | y que, con justo recato, |  | | mientras más altos sus ojos, |  | | miré con ojos más bajos! |  | | No porque yo despreciara | 475 | | las partes de un cortesano |  | | tan galán y caballero, |  | | siendo el pensamiento casto, |  | | mas porque el mío vivía |  | | en otro pecho ocupado | 480 | | de un caballero a quien yo |  | | debía de amor seis años. |  | | Era su nombre don Lope; |  | | sus partes no las alabo, |  | | que mal las dirá quien es | 485 | | parte en adorarle tanto. |  | | Cayole, de ver a Alberto |  | | (que es el nombre del contrario), |  | | a don Lope una tristeza |  | | que su vida puso al cabo, | 490 | | y al cabo de algunos días |  | | pudieron los celos tanto |  | | que, en el campo de Medina, |  | | salieron los dos al campo. |  | | Díjole que, de secreto, | 495 | | conmigo estaba casado, |  | | y que en pretender servirme |  | | le hacía notable agravio; |  | | que la palabra le diese, |  | | como caballero honrado, | 500 | | de no mirarme en su vida, |  | | y diola para su daño, |  | | que, aunque es verdad que después |  | | sus ojos se moderaron, |  | | sus palabras se midieron | 505 | | y se enfrenaron sus pasos, |  | | de suerte que yo le vía |  | | algunas veces mirando |  | | morírsele los suspiros |  | | entre la lengua y los labios. | 510 | | No sé dónde a sus amigos |  | | enseñó Alberto un retrato |  | | que un cierto pintor famoso, |  | | pienso que Guzmán llamado, |  | | de solo verme una fiesta | 515 | | hizo con divina mano, |  | | que, como naturaleza, |  | | hace su pincel milagros; |  | | y fue tanta su desdicha |  | | y los amigos tan falsos, | 520 | | que contaron a don Lope, |  | | aunque Alberto estaba salvo, |  | | que se alabó que era dueño |  | | del dueño de aquel retrato; |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 233v→* | | | |  | | con que, incitando su ira, | 525 |  |  |  | | dieron principio a este caso. |  |  |  |  | | Buscole y hallole un viernes, |  |  |  |  | | siempre en amor desdichado, |  |  |  |  | | junto a la Chancillería, |  |  |  |  | | y otra vez le sacó al campo, | 530 |  |  |  | | donde, afeando el haber |  |  |  |  | | la fe y palabra quebrado, |  |  |  |  | | metió mano y le dejó |  |  |  |  | | por muerto, y quitó el retrato. |  |  |  |  | | Vínose huyendo a Sevilla | 535 |  |  |  | | dejándome mil trabajos |  |  |  |  | | entre deudos de un herido |  |  |  |  | | y padres de un agraviado. |  |  |  |  | | Quiso pasarse a las Indias, |  |  |  |  | | y el cielo, viendo mi agravio, | 540 |  |  |  | | le detuvo en esta arena |  |  |  |  | | con tres heridas o cuatro. |  |  |  |  | | Escribe que está muy bueno |  |  |  |  | | quien fue para mí tan malo, |  |  |  |  | | a quien busco en este traje, | 545 |  |  |  | | que me dicen que es soldado. |  |  |  |  | | Si sabéis dél, caballeros, |  |  |  |  | | ¡por Dios que os muevan mis daños!, |  |  |  |  | | porque no se vaya a Argel |  |  |  |  | | hombre que me cuesta tanto. | 550 |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Extraña lealtad! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Merece |  | | justo lugar en el templo |  | | de la Fama. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tal ejemplo |  | | su flaco ser engrandece. |  | | Pena me ha dado la vuestra, | 555 | | y, en fe de que esto es verdad, |  | | tendrá vuestra voluntad |  | | para su amparo la nuestra. |  | | Y porque tengáis consuelo, |  | | ese don Lope está aquí, | 560 | | porque cayó para mí |  | | como otro rayo del cielo. |  | | En una casa en que adoro |  | | una mujer se ha curado, |  | | donde ha sido regalado, | 565 | | y dicen que fue Medoro. |  | | ‘Prima’ la llama; no sé |  | | si esta prima es verdadera, |  | | mas no es la cuerda primera |  | | que por prima falsa esté. | 570 | | Hacemos un instrumento, |  | | cinco en esta misma casa, |  | | que donde el infierno abrasa |  | | no habrá tan discorde acento. |  | | Es la prima quien te digo, | 575 | | que doña Laura se llama, |  | | falsa hasta agora en la fama |  | | y siempre falsa conmigo. |  | | La segunda y la tercera |  | | hacen Toledo y Urbana, | 580 | | un criado y una anciana |  | | que suenan mal donde quiera. |  | | La cuarta y requinta ha sido |  | | don Lope, porque sospecho |  | | que de la prima se ha hecho | 585 | | y tiene el mismo sonido. |  | | Yo vengo a ser el bordón |  | | en quien la música estriba, |  | | que no quiere amor que viva |  | | sin bordón tanta pasión. | 590 | | Mira tú si este instrumento |  | | será dulce a tus oídos, |  | | que, por lo que es mis sentidos, |  | | yo estoy tal que ya no siento. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien echaba yo de ver | 595 | | que, cuando mi bien hallara, |  | | no menos mal me costara |  | | que es el venirle a perder! |  | | ¡Pluguiera al cielo, señores, |  | | que con la flota se fuera, | 600 | | porque Laura no le hiciera |  | | Medoro de sus amores! |  | | ¡Allá se quedara en Lima, |  | | o en otra mayor distancia, |  | | antes que hacer consonancia | 605 | | con esta fingida prima! |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 234r→* | | | |  | | Ya no hay remedio en mi mal, |  |  |  |  | | aunque más lágrimas vierta, |  |  |  |  | | que tiene desde su puerta |  |  |  |  | | granos aqueste arenal. | 610 |  |  |  | | Cinco meses de su casa |  |  |  |  | | terribles hábitos son. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo, que en esta ocasión |  | | la misma que os digo pasa. |  | | Fingid lo que habéis fingido | 615 | | y podéis llegarla a hablar, |  | | que el dueño no ha de tardar |  | | de su amor y vuestro olvido. |  | | Ya nuestros nombres sabéis; |  | | idos a Gradas mañana, | 620 | | adonde, hermosa gitana, |  | | a los dos nos hallaréis, |  | | que para todo suceso |  | | es nuestro propio interés |  | | serviros. |  | |

*(Salen LAURA y URBANA)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Que aquesta es? | 625 | | Justamente pierde el seso, |  | | y yo he de perder el mío. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Adiós, porque no nos vea. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extrañas cosas rodea |  | | amor! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apartaos del río. | 630 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apenas habrá lugar |  | | de donde se pueda ver. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Jamás estimé placer |  | | que costase tal pesar. |  | | Hase cifrado Sevilla | 635 | | como todo el mundo en mapa, |  | | tanto, que el arena tapa |  | | en esta trillada orilla. |  | | Hoy bravas galas se han puesto. |  | | Tiende los ojos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay cosa | 640 | | para sus luces hermosa |  | | estando mi sol traspuesto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda agora, que aunque esté |  | | una mujer obligada, |  | | no puede estar tan atada | 645 | | que no alcance a lo que ve. |  | | ¿No has visto en el campo acaso |  | | atado un buey o un jumento |  | | que no tiene más sustento |  | | ni puede alargar el paso | 650 | | de lo que la soga alcanza? |  | | Pues eso mismo ha de hacer |  | | la cautelosa mujer |  | | mientras no intenta mudanza. |  | | Si don Lope te guardare | 655 | | y, en fin, tienes amor, |  | | pace todo alrededor |  | | lo que la soga alcanzare. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | Reír me has hecho. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, mira |  | | qué yerba destas te agrada. | 660 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Quiero llegar y, turbada, |  | | el mismo amor me retira. |  | | ¡Ello ha de ser! |  | | *[A Laura y Urbana]* |  | | Dad, ¡por Dios!, |  | | cara buena, cara hermosa, |  | | noble, honesta, vergonzosa, | 665 | | que el cielo os guarde a las dos, |  | | algo a esta pobre gitana. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Gracioso talle! | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Extremado! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Buen vestido! | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Buen tocado! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así la hermosa mañana | 670 | | de tu edad logren los cielos |  | | y hasta la serena tarde |  | | con mucho gusto la guarde. |  | | *(Aparte)* |  | | Ardiéndome estoy de celos. |  | | *[A Laura]* |  | | Que des a la gitanica | 675 | | algo con aquesas manos. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué me dirás? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Cuentos vanos! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Da, pues, una limosnica. |  | | Quita el guante, quita presto, |  | | que la mano ha de mostrar | 680 | | lo que quiero adivinar. |  | | *(Aparte)* |  | | No se lo digo por esto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma; di lo que quisieres, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 234v→* | | | |  | | que, en creeros su amor loco, |  |  |  |  | | se conoce bien que es poco | 685 |  |  |  | | lo que saben las mujeres. |  |  |  |  | | ¿Qué me puedes tú decir |  |  |  |  | | que me pueda suceder? |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte)* | | ¿Y tú qué puedes hacer |  | | que no me cueste el vivir? | 690 | | Ahora bien... |  | | *[A Laura]* |  | | ¡Qué linda mano |  | | que tienes! |  | | *[Aparte]* |  | | Besalla quiero |  | | por si la besó primero |  | | aquel mi amado tirano. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | Di, pues. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En nombre de Dios | 695 | | esta cruz hago sobre ella. |  | | Mas, ¿no me das con qué hacella? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Toma aquese real de a dos. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vivas lo que yo deseo. |  | | *(Aparte)* |  | | Que si no más de eso vives, | 700 | | por gran milagro recibes |  | | la vida con que te veo. |  | | *[A Laura]* |  | | Torno a hacer la cruz. Permite |  | | que otra vez tu mano hermosa |  | | bese, porque cierta cosa | 705 | | que en ella tienes te quite. |  | | ¿Hoy acaso hala tocado |  | | algún hombre? |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Importa? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | Pues sí han tocado. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay de mí! |  | | ¿Besado no? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y aun besado. | 710 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quisiératela morder |  | | por eso que estás diciendo. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¡Quedo! ¡Paso! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Voy haciendo |  | | todo lo que es menester. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin duda que es hechicera. | 715 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mal conoces la gitana, |  | | mas que te llamas Urbana. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Hay tal cosa? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Esto te altera? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alguien le ha dicho tu nombre. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Un cardillo corredor. | 720 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Sabrás el mío? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mejor. |  | | Laura, tú quieres un hombre. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no hiciera cruz, creyera, |  | | oyendo cosas tan graves, |  | | que era demonio. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Aún no sabes | 725 | | los tormentos que te diera. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Hombre yo? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y a entender das |  | | a tus deudos y a otra gente |  | | que es este hombre tu pariente. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Jesús! ¡No me digas más! | 730 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y más, que es medio casado |  | | este hombre. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Triste de mí! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta raya dice aquí |  | | que engañas cierto soldado. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No prosigas. ¡Anda, vete! | 735 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Calla tú, que yo sé bien |  | | que te sirven! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dime quién. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dos sombreros y un bonete. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Laura, lleva esta mujer |  | | a casa, porque es, sin duda, | 740 | | que hará que don Lope acuda, |  | | y el mundo si es menester, |  | | a cuanto fuere tu gusto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres ir a mi posada? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, ¡por Dios!, que eres honrada | 745 | | y darte contento es justo. |  | | ¿Dónde vives? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A los Baños |  | | de la Reina Mora. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Iré, |  | | sin duda, y allá os diré |  | | untos y aceites estraños | 750 | | para el rostro, para dientes, |  | | para el cabello y las manos, |  | | y hechizos que veréis llanos |  | | para enloquecer las gentes. |  | | Tengo piedras, yerbas, flores, | 755 | | oraciones y palabras: |  | | nóminas que quiero que abras |  | | para secretos de amores |  | | que te quitarán el seso. |  | | *(Aparte)* |  | |  | 760 | | ¡Qué les digo de mentiras...! |  | |

  —fol. 235r→  

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cosas dices que me admiras. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Veréis el fin del suceso. |  | |

*(Salen DON LOPE y TOLEDO)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Este hombre que viene aquí |  | | es el que has adivinado. | 765 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¡Cielos! Aunque os he llamado |  | | para que os doláis de mí, |  | | nunca en mayor ocasión. |  | | Dadme esfuerzo o morireme, |  | | que viene a quien solo teme | 770 | | mi afligido corazón. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Laura mía! | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Señor mío! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué puesto es este? | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No es bueno? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todo está de gente lleno. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy no habrá lugar vacío, | 775 | | que no ha quedado persona |  | | en Sevilla desde el alba |  | | que no salga a ver la salva |  | | y al gran don Juan de Cardona. |  | | ¿En qué te has entretenido? | 780 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con esta gitana estaba. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¡Brava, por mi vida! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Brava |  | | de talle, rostro y vestido. |  | | Dile, amiga, a este galán |  | | la ventura. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y luego a mí, | 785 | | que soy medio zahorí, |  | | aunque no me llamo Juan. |  | | Y sepa que me parió |  | | mi madre en gran puridad |  | | la noche de Navidad. | 790 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¿Duermo? ¿Qué es esto? ¿Soy yo? |  | | ¿Esta es gitana? |  | | *[Aparte a Toledo]* |  | | ¡Toledo! |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | Señor... | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mira esta mujer. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aire tiene y parecer |  | | de aquel tu pasado enredo. | 795 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No vi cosa semejante. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suele hacer naturaleza |  | | tal vez igual la belleza |  | | de un cristal y de un diamante. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si en ser posible cupiera | 800 | | el venir a este lugar, |  | | ¿cómo pudiera dudar |  | | que aquesta Lucinda fuera? |  | | ¡Cosas son de admiración |  | | que hace por milagro el cielo! | 805 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De verle tengo en un yelo |  | | engastado el corazón. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | *(Aparte a don Lope)* | | Lope, ¿no le dais la mano? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¿Cómo me la puede dar |  | | quien me la pudo negar? | 810 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Toledo]* | | ¡Hola! | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | Señor... | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es llano: |  | | Lucinda con el disfraz |  | | que miras. Oye la voz. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay animal tan feroz |  | | para impedir nuestra paz | 815 | | como una mujer celosa. |  | | Ella ha sabido tu gusto. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay tan extraño disgusto? |  | | ¿Hay tan atrevida cosa? |  | | ¿Hay desatino mayor | 820 | | como tan largo camino? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No le llames desatino |  | | si sabes lo que es amor. |  | | Disimula: no lo entienda |  | | Laura. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso solo querría. | 825 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Algo habéis hecho este día, |  | | mi bien, mi querida prenda, |  | | pues que le negáis la mano |  | | a quien teméis que lo diga? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diversa causa me obliga, | 830 | | y habéis sospechado en vano. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | Pues, ¿por qué? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Nunca he creído |  | | lo que dice esta mujer. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Debeisla de conocer. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Antes no me ha conocido. | 835 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan mala ventura un día |  | | me pronosticó, señora, |  | |  | | | | | | —fol. 235v→ | | | |  | | que desde la misma hora |  |  |  |  | | dejé lo que pretendía |  |  |  |  | | y estuve tan mal con ella, | 840 |  |  |  | | porque verdad no trató, |  |  |  |  | | que juré, y pienso que yo |  |  |  |  | | lo cumplo, de aborrecella. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como Dios es sobre todo |  | | y está sujeto a su mano, | 845 | | no puede el ingenio humano |  | | prevenir el cierto modo. |  | | Él no entendió la verdad |  | | que yo en todo la decía. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Luego, ¿fue la culpa mía? | 850 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De tu libre voluntad, |  | | que intentaste injustamente |  | | tu deshonor con el mío. |  | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué fue el caso? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El desafío |  | | que os dije. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decid que os cuente | 855 | | cuál tuvo peor suceso. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Sin duda te preguntó |  | | si saldría? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Allá salió, |  | | con menos razón que seso, |  | | sin entender la verdad | 860 | | o sin quererla entender. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿cómo puede tener |  | | culpa? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé su maldad. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Anda, señor, no la culpes, |  | | que es una gitana honrada. | 865 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No niego que estoy culpada, |  | | como tú mi honor disculpes. |  | | Muestra esa mano, que quiero |  | | decirte verdad agora. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres que la dé, señora? | 870 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por ver lo que dice muero. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Y yo por tomar la mano. |  | | *[A don Lope]* |  | | Dame un dinero y haré |  | | la cruz. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Quien aquesto ve |  | | no diga que vive en vano. | 875 | | *[A Lucinda]* |  | | ¿Ves aquí aqueste real? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan justamente he vivido |  | | que aquesta moneda ha sido |  | | de mi venta desleal. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | Di... | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | y advierte que te escucha | 880 | | Laura. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | Ya estoy advertida. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me dices de la vida? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | Pésame que tengas mucha, |  | | aunque ruego a Dios por ella |  | | por ver si mi honor restaura; | 885 | | pero si te goza Laura, |  | | mueras en llegando a ella. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | Habla bajo. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | ¿Cómo puedo? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | Callando. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | Hay grande pasión. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | Enfrénala. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | No hay razón. | 890 | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | Quedo, Lucinda. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | No hay quedo. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | No seas loca. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | Estoy perdida. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | Tiempo habrá. | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | El dolor es fuerte. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | ¡Calla! | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | No temo la muerte. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | ¿Darétela? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a don Lope]* | | Estoy sin vida. | 895 | |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué es eso? ¿Qué habláis? | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pretende |  | | que no diga las verdades. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿esto le persuades? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Piensas tú que ella me entiende? |  | | Todas estas ignorantes | 900 | | viven con esta flor. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pregunto: ¿tiéneme amor? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sois en amor semejantes. |  | | Para esto no es menester |  | | mirar rayas de su mano, | 905 | | que este rostro soberano |  | | lo da mejor a entender. |  | | Él te quiere y tú le quieres. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En secreto te ha pedido |  | | que lo digas. ¿No ha querido | 910 | | o ahora quiere otras mujeres? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que ha querido fue verdad; |  | | solo a ti te quiere agora. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Poner quiero paz. | | *[A Lucinda]* | | Señora, |  | | mira esta mano y callad. | 915 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mírola en nombre de Dios. |  | | Cara de pocos amigos |  | | tienes. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Lucinda]* | | Lucinda, testigos |  | | tengo honrados más de dos |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 236r→* | | | |  | | de que fui siempre y seré | 920 |  |  |  | | tu amigo, y tú lo verás. |  |  |  |  | | No quiero que digas más |  |  |  |  | | en la raya de mi fe. |  |  |  |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tú fuiste siempre chismoso: |  | | esta raya lo publica. | 925 | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mi lealtad te significa, |  | | astrólogo mentiroso, |  | | sino que tú no lo entiendes. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta dice que, después, |  | | por gusto de tu interés, | 930 | | a cierta inocente vendes. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No dices cosa acertada; |  | | gobiérnate la pasión. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si me informa la razón, |  | | ¿cómo puedo errar en nada? | 935 | | Niega aquí que aquesta raya |  | | no te hace grande alcahuete. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Suelte, gitana! ¡No apriete |  | | tanto a un hombre! ¡Antes se vaya, |  | | que dice dos mil mentiras! | 940 | |

*(Tiren unos arcabuces)*

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya la salva han comenzado. |  | | Mira el Betis coronado, |  | | Laura... |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | ¿Y tú, Cielo, no miras |  | | esta maldad? |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ... de mil gentes, |  | | que, por ver y por oír, | 945 | | parece que han de servir |  | | de fajina a sus corrientes. |  | | ¡Oh, famosa capitana |  | | de España! ¡Qué piezas tiras! |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Más balas, cuando la miras, | 950 | | tira tu mano inhumana. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La de Nápoles, gallarda, |  | | responde agora primero. |  | | Acércate, Laura. |  | |

|  |  |  |  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- |
| LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hoy muero. |  | | ¡Aguarda, don Lope! ¡Aguarda! | 955 | |

|  |  |
| --- | --- |
| **Acto III** | |
|  | |
| *Salen FAJARDO y CASTELLANOS* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No ha tenido efeto nada |  | | de cuanto se imaginó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Justamente se llamó, |  | | señor capitán, jornada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tan lucida infantería | 5 | | y tantos aventureros |  | | bien mostrarán los aceros |  | | a Francia y a Berbería. |  | | Los secretos de los reyes |  | | algo a los del cielo imitan. | 10 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dueños son de todo: quitan, |  | | ponen y introducen leyes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con todo, a mi parecer |  | | se ha hecho una gran facción, |  | | que siempre fui de opinión | 15 | | que se ha de dar que temer. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es alta razón de estado |  | | mostrar valor y defensa, |  | | porque el enemigo piensa |  | | que hay dineros y cuidado. | 20 | | Es el nervio de la guerra |  | | el dinero, y esta obra |  | | muestra que el dinero sobra. |  | | Ya, en fin, estamos en tierra, |  | | y tierra de la mejor, | 25 | | que el sol mira. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, gran Sevilla, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 236v→* | | | |  | | que sola tu maravilla |  |  |  |  | | de todas tiene el valor! |  |  |  |  | | Colosos, anfiteatros, |  |  |  |  | | faros, piras, mauseolos | 30 |  |  |  | | únicos al mundo y solos, |  |  |  |  | | estatuas, templos, teatros... |  |  |  |  | | no se pueden alabar |  |  |  |  | | de que tuvieron grandeza |  |  |  |  | | en llegando a la belleza | 35 |  |  |  | | deste famoso lugar. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | México y Venecia son |  | | dos ciudades celebradas, |  | | porque, sobre el mar fundadas |  | | con notable perfeción, | 40 | | son ciudades y son naves; |  | | pero en tierra nadie quite |  | | lauro a Sevilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Compite |  | | con las ciudades más graves. |  | | Dejemos la preeminencia, | 45 | | la nobleza y esención |  | | en el Reino de Aragón, |  | | de Zaragoza y Valencia, |  | | que esas dos en su corona |  | | de España lo pueden ser. | 50 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué hay de deseos de ver, |  | | Fajardo, aquella persona? |  | | ¿Cuánto va que deseáis |  | | que os lo pregunte? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé. |  | | Con su primo la dejé. | 55 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y con su primo la halláis. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé yo si su firmeza |  | | durará tanto en un ser, |  | | que es Laura en obras mujer, |  | | aunque es ángel en belleza. | 60 | | Como quiera, yo me siento |  | | razonable de mi mal: |  | | sembré amor en arenal, |  | | vino agosto y cogí viento. |  | | El mar debió de lavarme | 65 | | la mancha que me quedó, |  | | o el fuego en ella cesó |  | | de abrasar y de matarme. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hay duda. Si desatina |  | | el alba desta dolencia, | 70 | | récipe meses de ausencia, |  | | que es la mejor medecina. |  | | Suele una purga de celos |  | | revolver en vez de obrar, |  | | y a veces suele imitar | 75 | | en ser milagro a los cielos. |  | | Verémosla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Con vergüenza, |  | | estoy por decir que sí, |  | | que amor, en viéndome aquí, |  | | donde se acaba comienza. | 80 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale ALBERTO con un capotillo y su espada ceñida)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero informarme. ¿Qué aguardo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De lo que es razón excedes. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién es de vuesas mercedes...? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El capitán Fajardo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Castellanos]* | | ¿Qué será esta novedad? | 85 | | Castellanos, ¿diré el nombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Fajardo]* | | ¿Es este hombre más de un hombre? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte a Castellanos]* | | Ni esto es más de una ciudad, |  | | pero hay muchos dentro della. |  | | Yo soy. ¿Qué es lo que mandáis? | 90 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que aquesta carta leáis; |  | | veréis lo que quiero en ella. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Leelda, y no os alborote. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Armas no me dan cuidado! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues parece que está armado | 95 | | debajo de aquel capote; |  | | mas que venga un escuadrón. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Ábrala)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Paces la firma confirma. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  | | --- | | ¡Por Dios! | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cúya es la firma? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De Fabricio de León. | 100 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  | | --- | | ¿Dónde está? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En Medina es fecha. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cansose de pretender. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oíd, que empiezo a leer. |  | | | |
| —fol. 237r→ | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sin favor poco aprovecha. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | *(Lea)* | | «A los grandes amigos se han de pedir grandes amistades. El que os dará esta es un caballero a quien tengo las obligaciones que a vós, que no hay mayor encarecimiento. Tiene en Sevilla un enemigo que le ha agraviado; va a lo que podéis entender. Haced cuenta que soy yo mismo. De Medina, el capitán Fabricio de León». | | Vuestra merced sea venido | 105 | | en buen hora a esta ciudad, |  | | que con toda voluntad |  | | en esto será servido. |  | | Y en lo demás que se ofrezca, |  | | lléguese más. ¿Cómo está | 110 | | Fabricio? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cansado ya |  | | de sentir que no merezca |  | | lo que otros muchos que ayer |  | | comenzaron a servir. |  | | Y en que no pudo venir | 115 | | conmigo se echa de ver. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo ha sido este suceso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Reñí en el campo y hiriome |  | | un hombre. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién hay que tome |  | | por agravio solo eso? | 120 | | ¿Hubo armas aventajadas? |  | | ¿Hubo algún hombre escondido? |  | | ¿Fue, por dicha, antes herido |  | | que sacasen las espadas? |  | | Que con ellas, aunque hubiese | 125 | | palabras muy afrentosas, |  | | no importa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hubo muchas cosas |  | | de que es razón que me pese. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que herido caí, |  | | y entonces a mí llegó. | 130 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Apostaré que os tomó |  | | prenda alguna. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Era en batalla campal, |  | | y vós, acaso, francés? |  | | No es eso agravio. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí es. | 135 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si vós le tenéis por tal, |  | | vós os habéis agraviado, |  | | porque, donde no se halló |  | | agravio, ese lo quedó |  | | que piensa que está agraviado. | 140 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Oíd por lo que lo digo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo fue? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | La quistión fue |  | | porque un retrato mostré |  | | de una dama a un cierto amigo |  | | habiendo palabra dado | 145 | | de no la hablar, y sabía |  | | este hombre que yo tenía |  | | este retrato guardado |  | | en el pecho; este me abrió, |  | | y habiendo tenido en nada | 150 | | que le abriese con la espada, |  | | con la mano me pesó. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Llevósele? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  | | --- | | Sí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No estáis |  | | agraviado, que riñendo |  | | no hay agravio, y más siguiendo | 155 | | la causa que me contáis. |  | | Sean espadas o sean manos, |  | | esto alcanzo yo a entender, |  | | debajo del parecer |  | | del capitán Castellanos, | 160 | | a que me remito en todo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós lo habéis tan bien tratado |  | | que el duelo más acertado |  | | no lo escribe de otro modo. |  | | Ni hay agravio ni hay aleve, | 165 | | y lo firmaré. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor, |  | | si algún amigo traidor |  | | a que os inquietéis os mueve |  | | (de muchos que revolver |  | | el agua clara es su oficio, | 170 | | dejando aparte a Fabricio, |  | | que esto no pudo saber), |  | | una cédula firmada |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 237v→* | | | |  | | de cinco o seis capitanes |  |  |  |  | | os daré los más guzmanes | 175 |  |  |  | | que vio Flandes con la espada, |  |  |  |  | | y aun del gran don Bernardino |  |  |  |  | | de Avellaneda, por quien |  |  |  |  | | tiembla el mar Indio y también |  |  |  |  | | teme el inglés su camino, | 180 |  |  |  | | pues agora está en Sevilla |  |  |  |  | | de que no estáis agraviado. |  |  |  |  | | Solo hay, pues sois tan honrado, |  |  |  |  | | que a este arenal, a esta orilla, |  |  |  |  | | os sacaremos ese hombre | 185 |  |  |  | | para que quedéis mejor, |  |  |  |  | | y hablalde. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Digo, señor, |  | | que eso quiero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Diga el nombre, |  | | que se me ha puesto en la frente |  | | que en cierta persona tope. | 190 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llámase este hombre don Lope. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Válete Dios por pariente! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es vuestro pariente, por dicha? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por mi desdicha lo ha sido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo? Que lo habré tenido | 195 | | por azar de mi desdicha. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No os alteréis; mas sabed |  | | que es el mayor enemigo |  | | que tengo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Dios me es testigo |  | | que me habéis hecho merced | 200 | | en desengañarme aprisa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo sé todo vuestro cuento |  | | desde el primer fundamento, |  | | porque estas arenas pisa |  | | la causa desa quistión, | 205 | | que a los dos nos la ha contado... |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  | | --- | | ¿Lucinda? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí, que ha llegado |  | | siguiendo su pretensión |  | | a esta ciudad disfrazada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  | | --- | | Tendrala don Lope. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo | 210 | | que ya para su deseo |  | | es esa historia pasada. |  | | Goza don Lope una dama |  | | que es la flor desta ciudad, |  | | y me cuesta voluntad. | 215 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  | | --- | | ¿El nombre...? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Laura se llama. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Según eso, bien podré |  | | ver a Lucinda. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Decid |  | | que desde Valladolid |  | | ese vuestro intento fue, | 220 | | y no tratéis de pendencia. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Muero por ella, por Dios! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Buenos venimos los dos |  | | tras tantos meses de ausencia. |  | | Ahora bien, venid conmigo. | 225 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, Lucinda! ¡Que tú eres |  | | mi agravio! Espera si quieres, |  | | que vengo a reñir contigo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyanse, y salgan DON LOPE y LUCINDA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame de importunar, |  | | porque no te puedo ver. | 230 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que esto escuche una mujer! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como eso habrás de escuchar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Piensas que te tengo amor |  | | porque aquí me ves venir? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pienso que sabrás fingir, | 235 | | porque lo sabéis mejor; |  | | pero si amor no me tienes, |  | | mucho de tu honor desdoras. |  | | ¿Qué me buscas? ¿Qué me lloras? |  | | ¿Qué te cansas? ¿A qué vienes? | 240 | | Meses ha que estás aquí |  | | con estos hábitos locos |  | | y a ti te parecen pocos, |  | | mil siglos son para mí. |  | | ¿A qué vienes a esta casa? | 245 | | ¿Qué te debo yo? ¿Qué quieres? |  | | ¡Demonios sois las mujeres! |  | | Solo el desprecio os abrasa. |  | | Mira que das ocasión |  | | a que Laura, a quien adoro, | 250 | | piense que soy el tesoro |  | | que busca tu amor ladrón. |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 238r→* | | | |  | | No me inquietes ni consumas |  |  |  |  | | esa belleza, Lucinda; |  |  |  |  | | no hay cosa que más se rinda | 255 |  |  |  | | al viento que polvo y plumas |  |  |  |  | | y hermosura de mujer; |  |  |  |  | | empléala en quien te adora, |  |  |  |  | | porque yo, Lucinda, agora |  |  |  |  | | ya tengo quien lo ha de ser. | 260 |  |  |  | | Mira que el Sol, aunque tema |  |  |  |  | | que eres dama cortesana, |  |  |  |  | | como te mira gitana, |  |  |  |  | | la tez del rostro te quema. |  |  |  |  | | Tiempo fue que, resistiendo | 265 |  |  |  | | tu sol, al otro se viera |  |  |  |  | | más fuerza y fuego en su esfera, |  |  |  |  | | quedando el del cielo ardiendo. |  |  |  |  | | Mas ya que tú misma has dado |  |  |  |  | | en andar aquí sin dueño, | 270 |  |  |  | | vence el Sol al sol pequeño |  |  |  |  | | que vi en tu rostro cifrado |  |  |  |  | | y dame lástima el verte. |  |  |  |  | | Di a Florelo que te adorne |  |  |  |  | | de tu traje y que te torne | 275 |  |  |  | | a Medina de otra suerte, |  |  |  |  | | que yo me quiero casar, |  |  |  |  | | y escusarás esta pena. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No tiene granos de arena |  | | la Libia, peces el mar, | 280 | | aves el aire ni estrellas |  | | el cielo que a tus maldades |  | | igualen. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tales verdades |  | | te cansan? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Matas con ellas. |  | | ¿Esto me has dicho? ¿Esto vengo | 285 | | a tener en galardón |  | | de mi profunda pasión |  | | y los trabajos que tengo? |  | | ¿Esto merece venir |  | | por ti en este humilde traje, | 290 | | a pesar de mi linaje, |  | | que no lo pudo impedir? |  | | ¡Sufrir que estés con tu dama |  | | sin decille mi deseo |  | | los meses que ha que te veo | 295 | | en la mesa y en la cama! |  | | ¡Oh, grande fuerza de honor! |  | | Créeme que amor no ha sido, |  | | que, pagado con olvido, |  | | nunca es verdadero amor. | 300 | | Honor es el cierto nombre, |  | | que es donde más se echa el resto, |  | | cuando una mujer ha puesto |  | | su esperanza en solo un hombre. |  | | El tenerla solo en ti | 305 | | me ha dado este sufrimiento, |  | | pensando que mi tormento |  | | te hiciera doler de mí. |  | | Verte al principio con Laura |  | | celos me dio, y me abrasé; | 310 | | pero ese veneno fue |  | | el que mi vida restaura. |  | | Ya no hay rastro en mí de amor. |  | | El honor fue el que quería |  | | que venciese mi porfía, | 315 | | que es siempre necio el honor; |  | | porque el querer remedialle |  | | resulta en mayor deshonra, |  | | que las voces de la honra |  | | no se han de dar en la calle. | 320 | | Por ellas, don Lope, anduve; |  | | limosna pedí por ellas, |  | | porque pensé hallar en ellas |  | | prendas que en mi casa tuve. |  | | Mira mi honor a qué viene, | 325 | | y si es justo remedialle, |  | | que buscase yo en la calle |  | | lo que Laura en casa tiene. |  | | Todo esto, que te obligara |  | | si piedra no hubieras sido, | 330 | | es con lo que te he ofendido. |  | | Vuelve a mirarme, repara. |  | | Yo soy, yo me vi algún día |  | | libre, y como estoy te vi. |  | | | |
| —fol. 238v→ | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si como me pintas fui, | 335 | | ya no soy el que solía. |  | | Todo en mudanzas consiste, |  | | no te cause maravilla, |  | | que yo me mudé en Sevilla |  | | del que en Medina me viste. | 340 | | *(Váyase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Baste, en fin, porque, sin duda, |  | | te vencieran mis razones. |  | | Romped el freno pasiones, |  | | desatad la lengua muda, |  | | decid a voces feroces | 345 | | mi desventura inmortal, |  | | que, quien tiene un grande mal, |  | | bien puede dar grandes voces. |  | | ¡Oh, puertas! ¡Oh, casa, infierno |  | | donde no puedo sacar, | 350 | | con cantar ni con llorar, |  | | aquel mi tirano eterno! |  | | ¿Qué haré, que estoy como loca? |  | | La paciencia vuelva en furia |  | | la venganza de la injuria, | 355 | | que hasta las piedras provoca. |  | | ¡Oh, si viniera Florelo |  | | y el intento ejecutara |  | | que tengo! |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale FLORELO con una vara de alguacil)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  | | --- | | ¡Señora! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Para, |  | | Florelo, para; que el cielo, | 360 | | por milagro, te ha traído. |  | | ¿Es esa la vara? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí. |  | | Hoy la compré y hasta aquí |  | | con poco miedo he venido, |  | | porque hay tantas en Sevilla | 365 | | de guardas, de comisiones, |  | | que a distintas ocasiones |  | | suelen venir de Castilla, |  | | que un año puedo traella |  | | sin que se sepa quién soy. | 370 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues determinada estoy |  | | a lo que has de hacer con ella. |  | | Yo me entro en casa; tú llama |  | | como concertado está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  | | --- | | Entra. | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | Adiós. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién está acá? | 375 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  | | --- | | *(Dentro)* | | ¿Quién llama? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  | | --- | | *[Aparte]* | | Invención de fama.) |  | | Diga, reina, a su señora |  | | que un alguacil está aquí. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen LAURA y URBANA)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Alguacil? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué quiere en mi casa agora? | 380 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Serviros, no os alteréis. |  | | Esta es una provisión |  | | real; yo, a su comisión |  | | he venido, como veis. |  | | Pensé pasar hasta el puerto, | 385 | | y dícenme que está aquí |  | | lo que busco. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo ansí? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cierto ladrón encubierto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Ladrón en mi casa? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Creo |  | | que vós estáis descuidada | 390 | | y por ventura engañada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Saber el ladrón deseo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que si yo culpada os viera, |  | | bien veis que trajera gente, |  | | y cuanto hallara presente | 395 | | dentro en la cárcel pusiera. |  | | Es el ladrón un don Lope |  | | que tenéis en vuestra casa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Cómo ladrón? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto pasa, |  | | y quiera Dios que le tope, | 400 | | que él volverá a las galeras |  | | de donde se fue. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es esto? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta provisión dice esto; |  | | mal conocéis sus quimeras. |  | | Hase hecho caballero | 405 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 239r→* | | | |  | | y es gitano conocido. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Gitano? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Gitano ha sido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué escucho? | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué oigo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué espero? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Trae una cruz que descubre |  | | cuando quiere. Si aquí viene, | 410 | | mirar muy bien os conviene |  | | las uñas que el ladrón cubre, |  | | porque el día que se vaya |  | | os ha de dejar en cueros. |  | | A este, otros compañeros | 415 | | hirieron en esa playa |  | | por un hurto que partían, |  | | y él dicen que le ha escondido |  | | en una casa, y que ha sido |  | | esta algunos me decían, | 420 | | mas no lo quiero creer, |  | | que esa cara, esas faciones, |  | | no son de encubrir ladrones. |  | | Voy a buscar su mujer, |  | | que dicen que agora vino, | 425 | | aunque este desvergonzado |  | | cuatro veces se ha casado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | De congoja desatino. |  | | Urbana, aún no puedo hablar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  | | --- | | Yo estoy temblando. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señora, | 430 | | yo voy a buscar agora |  | | esta mujer, que ha de estar, |  | | según me han dicho, en Triana. |  | | Si algo deste hombre sabéis, |  | | a la puerta me hallaréis | 435 | | de la Lonja o a la Aduana. |  | | *(Váyase)* |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Desdichado fue aquel día |  | | que fuimos al arenal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Habrá desventura igual? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hay pena como la mía? | 440 | | Desventurada, ¿qué haré? |  | | ¿Con este hombre me casaba? |  | | ¿Este amaba y regalaba? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No pienses en lo que fue; |  | | remedia lo por venir. | 445 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Está, por ventura, Urbana, |  | | en casa aquella gitana? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Denantes la vi salir; |  | | no sé si por dicha ha vuelto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | Dale una voz. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Maldonada! | 450 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale LUCINDA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es la mujer enojada |  | | lo mismo que el diablo suelto. |  | | Presto don Lope ha de ver |  | | lo que ha hecho. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Perra infame! |  | | Que es justo que así te llame | 455 | | por ser de un ladrón mujer. |  | | Tú y el infame gitano |  | | de tu marido habéis hecho |  | | cueva mi casa y mi pecho |  | | de ladrones. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ten la mano, | 460 | | si la verdad has sabido; |  | | que yo, una pobre mujer, |  | | debo encubrir y querer |  | | lo que quiere mi marido. |  | | Hartas veces le decía, | 465 | | que tú me vías con él |  | | en contienda tan cruel, |  | | que tu amor no merecía |  | | que te hiciese tanto engaño. |  | | Y por mí, que agora lo digo, | 470 | | no está casado contigo, |  | | que fuera mayor el daño. |  | | ¿Hale buscado justicia? |  | | ¿Es alguacil de galera? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | Todo es verdad. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Considera | 475 | | que no pequé de malicia. |  | | Mi marido me mandó |  | | que callase lo que viese |  | | de que esto contigo hiciese. |  | | ¡Dios sabe que me pesó! | 480 | | Y porque anoche quería |  | | robarte con seis gitanos |  | | ligeros de pies y manos |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 239v→* | | | |  | | que andan en su compañía, |  |  |  |  | | reñimos, y en el portal | 485 |  |  |  | | me puso toda esta cara |  |  |  |  | | como veis. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oye y repara |  | | si has visto maldad igual! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta noche han de robarte, |  | | que, como ve que ha venido | 490 | | el alguacil, ha querido, |  | | llorando por él, dejarte, |  | | que ya no le cumple estar |  | | en Sevilla sola un hora. |  | | Mira tú, hermosa señora, | 495 | | en qué me puedes culpar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo un hombre semejante |  | | es gitano? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Luego no? |  | | Tan gitano como yo, |  | | y se llama Bustamante. | 500 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  | | --- | | No hay que aguardar. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra luego. |  | | Cierra esa puerta muy bien. |  | | Pon con la loba también |  | | la aldaba. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Emprendiose el fuego. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mañana busco una casa; | 505 | | no se sepa que yo he sido |  | | la que a un gitano ha querido. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyase LAURA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ved lo que en el mundo pasa. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Di, Maldonada: ¿y Toledo?, |  | | ¿era gitano también? | 510 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Baila y voltea muy bien; |  | | dos veces ha dicho el Credo |  | | y del cordel se ha librado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, bellaco! ¡Y me decía |  | | que también se casaría | 515 | | conmigo! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es también casado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Dios me libre! A cerrar voy. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyase URBANA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto se ha hecho a mi gusto, |  | | porque gusto del disgusto |  | | que hoy a don Lope le doy. | 520 | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen DON LOPE y TOLEDO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí se está todavía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  | | --- | | ¿Es don Lope? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué me quieres? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ay, hombres! Sin las mujeres |  | | de vosotros, ¿qué sería? |  | | Aquí han llegado seis hombres, | 525 | | que pienso que son soldados, |  | | todos a matarme armados. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿A matarle? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No te asombres. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Cómo no, ¡pese a mi abuelo!, |  | | si es el capitán Fajardo? | 530 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así le llamó un gallardo |  | | que hundía de bravo el suelo |  | | y traía dos pistolas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿Pistolas? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No hayas temor, |  | | Toledo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quieres, señor, | 535 | | morir dando cabriolas? |  | | Vamos luego de aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si entras, te han de matar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿he de dejar de entrar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Entra, y Dios me guarde a mí. | 540 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solo a mí me preguntaron |  | | quién más con Laura vivía. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Dijiste que yo? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quería, |  | | que tus obras me animaron; |  | | y después dije que yo | 545 | | y dos gitanos que hacían |  | | barrenos y que vivían |  | | de sus manos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien fabló. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Preguntáronme que dónde, |  | | y dije que en el corral. | 550 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No anduvo Lucinda mal. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A su nobleza responde. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Como os vistáis de gitanos, |  | | podéis entrar y salir, |  | | porque estos han de venir | 555 | | con las armas en las manos |  | | y no os han de conocer; |  | | que avisando a Laura yo, |  | | abrirá Urbana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ella dio |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 240r→* | | | |  | | en lo que habemos de hacer. | 560 |  |  |  | | Pero, ¿cómo por Sevilla |  |  |  |  | | iré yo desa manera? |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¿No andan otros? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No quisiera. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Es alguna aldea o villa, |  | | que han de mirar dos gitanos? | 565 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ahora bien; vamos de aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sálvate y vuélveme a mí |  | | sacristán de luteranos. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyanse)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alarga riendas, pensamiento loco, |  | | si descansa el amor con la venganza, | 570 | | que, cuando entre los males hay mudanza, |  | | yo pienso que los males duran poco. |  | | Si con tus alas el remedio toco, |  | | no se anegue en la pena la esperanza; |  | | logre su pretensión la confianza | 575 | | si al cielo con mis lágrimas provoco. |  | | Mitigad, corazón, vuestros desvelos, |  | | esforzad el valor de mis profías |  | | mientras os miran los piadosos cielos, |  | | porque, con celos, estorbar dos días | 580 | | que no se gocen los que dan celos |  | | basta para templar las penas mías. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Váyase, y salen ALBERTO, FAJARDO, CASTELLANOS y un SARGENTO con rodelas y capas)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta es la casa de Laura; |  | | aquí don Lope reside. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todas estas calles mide | 585 | | a pasos, bebiendo el aura |  | | que en aquellos marcos toca. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Tomad esas dos esquinas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué es lo que hacer imaginas, |  | | siendo la razón tan poca? | 590 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No haré cosa que os quejéis |  | | de mi término. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Eso creo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Volver por mi honor deseo, |  | | y que presentes estéis. |  | | Vós y el señor Castellanos | 595 | | en esta esquina os poned. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lo que os aconsejo haced |  | | y quedad amigos llanos, |  | | no diga Laura que yo |  | | ando en esto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No dirá, | 600 | | que Laura os conoce ya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Laura no me conoció, |  | | porque, si me conociera, |  | | yo pienso que me estimara. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Quién de mujer se quejara | 605 | | si buena elección tuviera? |  | | El sargento Carpio y yo |  | | en esta esquina estaremos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El orden obedecemos |  | | que vuestro gusto nos dio. | 610 | | Pero, ¿qué pensáis hacer |  | | si don Lope sale o entra? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si no es que de azar me encuentra, |  | | muy presto lo habéis de ver. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen DON LOPE y TOLEDO vestidos de gitanos)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ve, Toledo, poco a poco | 615 | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 240v→* | | | |  | | reparando en las entradas |  |  |  |  | | de las calles. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No te agradas |  | | de verme en forma de loco? |  | | En mi vida he visto ansí, |  | | si no es en danzas, gitanos. | 620 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A venir vestidos llanos, |  | | como esta tarde los vi, |  | | ¿qué diferencia se hallara |  | | para entrar desconocidos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien dices, que en los vestidos | 625 | | solamente se repara, |  | | señor. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Advierte |  | | cuáles están las esquinas. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Que vengan treinta gallinas |  | | para un hombre desta suerte! | 630 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Cuando se viene a matar, |  | | está muy puesto en razón |  | | armar todo un escuadrón, |  | | y todo junto esperar; |  | | cuando se viene a reñir, | 635 | | es cosa muy diferente. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llama a Urbana prestamente |  | | y di que me salga a abrir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Ce, Urbana! ¡Qué digo, Urbana! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Llama más recio, Toledo. | 640 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | ¡Urbana! ¡Ce, Urbana! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quedo; |  | | ya se asoma a la ventana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  | | --- | | *(En alto)* | | ¿Quién es? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No me has conocido? |  | | Un gitano. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Bien, por Dios! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien puedes decir que dos. | 645 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Laura! ¡Laura! ¡Ya han venido! |  | | ¡Llega, por tu vida, y mira |  | | en el hábito que están! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | Yo soy, mi bien. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | *(En alto)* | | ¡Ganapán! |  | | ¡Tu desvergüenza me admira! | 650 | | ¿Aquí has osado venir? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Qué dices, Laura? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué digo? |  | | ¡Ladrón! ¡Infame! ¿Conmigo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto debe de fingir |  | | porque estos no te conozcan. | 655 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Laura, ¿eres tú la que hablas, |  | | si no es que por dicha entablas |  | | que aquestos me desconozcan? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy, ¡infame gitano! |  | | Yo soy; ya sé todo el cuento. | 660 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿No entiendes su pensamiento? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ‘Gitano’ dijo; es muy llano: |  | | ella debe de saber |  | | que yo he de venir así |  | | y que estos están aquí. | 665 | | Pues no me han de conocer, |  | | que yo me he de aprovechar |  | | de la industria que he fingido |  | | y dar su lengua al vestido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  | | --- | | Prueba a hablar. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Ya empiezo a hablar. | 670 | | *(Hable gitano)* |  | | Laura, con la bendición |  | | de Dios, ábreme la puerta; |  | | verás que, después de abierta, |  | | te digo cierta invención. |  | | Ábreme, cara de plata; | 675 | | abre, que vengo cansado |  | | de trabajar. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Maldonado! |  | | Si yo fuera tan ingrata |  | | a mi propio gusto y ser |  | | como en la flaqueza cabe | 680 | | de mujer maldad tan grave, |  | | vengara como mujer; |  | | mas respeto de que soy |  | | noble y que erré como noble |  | | (que esto, más que el trato doble | 685 | | tuyo, en disculpa te doy), |  | | quiero ponerme la culpa, |  | | no quiero hacer castigarte |  | | ni que en esta o otra parte |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 241r→* | | | |  | | se publique mi disculpa. | 690 |  |  |  | | Bien pudiera abrirte agora |  |  |  |  | | y que en mi casa te hallara |  |  |  |  | | la justicia, si bastara |  |  |  |  | | a quien tal deshonra llora; |  |  |  |  | | pero, porque no se entienda | 695 |  |  |  | | que tu bajeza he querido |  |  |  |  | | y que en ningún tiempo he sido |  |  |  |  | | de un gitano infame prenda, |  |  |  |  | | te ruego que no parezcas |  |  |  |  | | en Sevilla. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Hablas de veras? | 700 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si quiera porque en galeras |  | | otro tanto no padezcas |  | | o porque no sea mi dicha |  | | que te ahorquen. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Qué te altera? |  | | ¿No ves que, desta manera, | 705 | | te estorba una gran desdicha? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Calla, Toledo, por Dios!, |  | | que es mucho para fingido. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | El gitano la ha ofendido |  | | y están riñendo los dos. | 710 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡En su casa estos villanos |  | | de Laura! ¡Gracioso estilo |  | | de vivir! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si hay cocodrilo, |  | | ¿no quieres que haya gitanos? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es corral de vecindad, | 715 | | como se usan en Sevilla. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No sé, ¡por Dios! Maravilla |  | | en Laura esta novedad. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien puedes agora abrir, |  | | que estos no me han conocido; | 720 | | que, con aqueste vestido, |  | | bien puedo entrar y salir. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Tienes vergüenza, ladrón? |  | | ¡Que no le conocen, dice! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mucho aquesto contradice, | 725 | | Toledo, a nuestra invención. |  | | Laura, Laura, bueno está; |  | | no me han conocido, no. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues que te conozco yo, |  | | ¿qué más mal puede ser ya? | 730 | | Si, mereciendo la muerte, |  | | te perdono con piedad, |  | | ¿qué aguardas en la ciudad, |  | | gitano vil, desa suerte? |  | | ¿Piensas que los embozados | 735 | | no sé también que lo son? |  | | No lograrás la traición; |  | | en la puerta hay dos candados. |  | | No entrarán, no robarán |  | | la casa, como imaginas. | 740 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gitanos por las esquinas! |  | | Loco estoy o ellas lo están. |  | | Laura, tú has perdido el seso; |  | | si es por los que están allí |  | | el quererme hablar ansí, | 745 | | baja y cuéntame el suceso, |  | | que entre la puerta hablaré |  | | de lo que pasa contigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien te conozco, ¡enemigo!, |  | | y lo que pretendes sé. | 750 | | Matarme quieres, ¡traidor!, |  | | y, quedando sola Urbana, |  | | entrarte por la ventana. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esto es de veras, señor. |  | | Apostaré que Lucinda | 755 | | debe de andar por aquí; |  | | si esto le ha dicho de ti, |  | | ¡por Dios que la industria es linda!, |  | | y que nos hizo vestir |  | | para fingir lo que ves. | 760 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Suya esta máquina es. |  | | ¡Oh, lo que sabe fingir! |  | | ¿Crees, Laura, por ventura, |  | | que soy gitano? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, ¿no |  | | si tu mujer me contó | 765 | | lo que tu engaño procura? |  | | Y vino aquí un alguacil |  | | para llevarte a galeras. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Todas han sido quimeras |  | | de aquel ingenio sutil. | 770 | | ¿Mi mujer? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y te has casado |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 241v→* | | | |  | | cuatro veces. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oye aquello! |  | | ¡Que así pudiese creello |  | | quien me ha visto y me ha tratado! |  | | ¿Yo gitano? ¿Yo ladrón? | 775 | | ¡Oh, flaqueza de mujer, |  | | fáciles para creer |  | | cualquiera superstición! |  | | Si creéis cosas como estas, |  | | no es engañaros hazaña, | 780 | | que si el demonio os engaña, |  | | es porque os halla dispuestas. |  | | ¿Quién cree la astrología |  | | judiciaria? La mujer. |  | | ¿Quién es fácil de creer | 785 | | la engañosa geomancia? |  | | La mujer. ¿Quién en las suertes? |  | | La mujer. ¿Quién el hechizo? |  | | La mujer, que dellos hizo, |  | | con ignorancia, mil muertes, | 790 | | siendo todo loco engaño |  | | y contrario a nuestra fe. |  | | Abre, Laura, que no fue |  | | jamás don Lope gitano |  | | y, aunque me viene a matar | 795 | | toda esta gente y estoy |  | | en tal peligro, yo soy |  | | a quien venís a buscar: |  | | don Lope soy de Agramonte, |  | | de Navarra decendí, | 800 | | en Valladolid nací, |  | | que no gitano en el monte; |  | | don Lope soy. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Sale ALBERTO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues, don Lope, |  | | oye a un hombre que te espera |  | | sin traición, ni Dios lo quiera, | 805 | | aunque durmiendo te tope. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | ¿Quién eres? | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo soy Alberto. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿En qué estás de mí agraviado? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En que, herido, me has tomado |  | | un retrato, el pecho abierto; | 810 | | y me he de matar contigo, |  | | porque tu amigo no soy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Si del retrato te doy |  | | el dueño, ¿serás mi amigo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No me le puedes tú dar | 815 | | de suerte que me esté bien |  | | acetarle. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Urbana, ven |  | | a abrir, que se han de matar. |  | | La gitana me ha engañado, |  | | que don Lope es caballero. | 820 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  | | --- | | ¡Oh, traidor! | | | |
|  | |
| *(Bájense de la ventana)* |  |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | Espera. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Espero. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Bien ves que estoy desarmado. |  | | Satisfecho estás de mí |  | | que sabré reñir contigo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Por eso no soy tu amigo, | 825 | | que tú no lo estás de mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Sí estoy, que quien esperó |  | | tan honrado a quien lo fue |  | | siempre, yo le imaginé |  | | por tan hombre como yo. | 830 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Quedo! No pase adelante |  | | la plática. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿De qué modo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Porque ha satisfecho a todo |  | | con respuesta semejante, |  | | la cual tan honrada ha sido | 835 | | que quien la contradijere, |  | | y lo contrario tuviere, |  | | queda por mí desmentido. |  | | Reñir dos y herir el uno |  | | es suceso; imaginar | 840 | | que es más hombre es agraviar, |  | | y no lo ha de hacer ninguno. |  | | Pero cuando yo herí, |  | | y al herido que esperó |  | | tengo en tanto como yo, | 845 | | no está agraviado de mí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Los brazos os quiero dar, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 242r→* | | | |  | | don Lope. |  |  |  |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vós habéis hecho |  | | lo que de ese honrado pecho |  | | fue justo siempre esperar. | 850 | | Las amistades confirmo. |  | | A Fabricio de León |  | | escribiré la razón. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  | | --- | | Yo lo afirmo. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | SARGENTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Y yo lo firmo. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen LAURA y URBANA)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Han parado, capitán, | 855 | | tus celos en este enredo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Hice lo que debo y puedo; |  | | los presentes lo dirán. |  | | Don Lope y Alberto son |  | | amigos. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Así es verdad. | 860 | | Mas fáltale a esta amistad |  | | la justa confirmación. |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Salen LUCINDA y FLORELO)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Quiero ver en qué ha parado. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Juntos a la puerta están |  | | don Lope y el capitán. | 865 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Don Lope está disfrazado; |  | | sin duda que mi invención |  | | está descubierta ya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Aquí la gitana está. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Lucinda, ¿yo soy ladrón? | 870 | | ¿A mí me haces tomar |  | | este enredo por tu mano |  | | y a Laura me haces gitano? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¿Lucinda en este lugar? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Alberto, ¿yo no decía, | 875 | | aunque lo tuviste a sueño, |  | | que, si quisieses, el dueño |  | | del retrato te daría? |  | | Vesle aquí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Déjame ver, |  | | Lucinda, esos bellos ojos, | 880 | | si tantas penas y enojos |  | | lo bastan a merecer. |  | | Déjame ver las estrellas |  | | que a su cielo me han guiado, |  | | aunque, como está nublado, | 885 | | Lucinda, no hay luz en ellas. |  | | Vesme aquí: resucité |  | | para buscarte, salí |  | | de mi patria y aun de mí |  | | por tanta firmeza y fe. | 890 | | ¿Qué traje es este que intentas? |  | | ¿En qué te puedo servir? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Oh, Alberto! En solo impedir |  | | el curso de mis afrentas |  | | los dos habemos venido | 895 | | solo a procurar honor. |  | | ¿Tienes tú el tuyo? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | En rigor, |  | | yo cobré mi honor perdido. |  | | Pero, ¿qué te falta a ti? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Solo en público saber | 900 | | si es de don Lope mujer |  | | Laura. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo digo que sí. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  | | --- | | Y yo también. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Esta mano |  | | te doy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo tomo la tuya. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Pues con esto es bien que huya | 905 | | del mundo. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es intento vano. |  | | ¡Detente! Que si yo valgo |  | | para amparo de tu honor, |  | | conmigo estarás mejor, |  | | aunque soy un pobre hidalgo; | 910 | | que te volveré a Medina |  | | y irás a tu patria honrada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FLORELO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A hacerlo estás obligada. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  | | --- | | Padrino soy. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LAURA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Yo madrina. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  | | --- | | Ea, Lucinda... | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | LUCINDA | |  |  | | --- | --- | | No estoy | 915 | | dudosa por lo que él vale, |  | | sino porque no le iguale |  | | esta mano que le doy. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Mil veces las tuyas beso. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | TOLEDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Urbana, la tuya aguardo. | 920 | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | URBANA | |  | | --- | | Vesla aquí. | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CAPITÁN | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Señor Fajardo, |  | | ¿qué os parece del suceso? |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Que de todo estoy contento, |  | |  | | | | | | *—fol. 242v→* | | | |  | | y de suerte que, ¡por Dios!, |  |  |  |  | | que, a ser posible, yo y vós | 925 |  |  |  | | tratáramos casamiento. |  |  |  |  | | | |
|  | |
| *(Disparen arcabuces)* |  |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | CASTELLANOS | |  |  | | --- | --- | | A mí la espada me salva. |  | | | |
| |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | | ALBERTO | |  | | --- | | ¡Bravos truenos! | | | |
| |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | ¡Gran tiniebla! |  | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | FAJARDO | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Es que entra el Conde de Niebla |  | | haciendo a Sevilla salva. | 930 | | | |
| |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | DON LOPE | |  |  | | --- | --- | | Vamos juntos a la orilla |  | | a ver el gran General, |  | | dando fin en su arenal |  | | al *arenal de Sevilla*. |  | | | |